**Sophie's Adventures**

by[benis](http://www.literotica.com/stories/memberpage.php?uid=1361047&page=submissions)[jamin](http://www.literotica.com/stories/memberpage.php?uid=1361047&page=submissions)©

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 01**

I met Sophie in the early summer a few years ago, she was a friend of the girl I had a huge crush on and at the time it seemed she took a shine to me, but being so wrapped up in her friend I wasn't very interested. Something I would come to regret for a while.  
  
Over the following weeks I barely saw any of those girls and by the time I plucked up the courage to ask Sophie on a date it turned out she had just got a boyfriend. I was downhearted but was ok with it, I could still get to know her and be her friend. I was just finishing college and she was a year younger, though only a teen she could have passed for being in her 20's, she had both beauty and enthusiasm - she had the body of someone older and as it turned out experience to match it!  
  
I however had never been too lucky in love, though not ugly or unlikeable I lacked confidence often needed and had never really had a girlfriend. I was always wanting to be a gentleman rather than a player keeping score, I would sit back and wonder why these girls would ask for a guy like me only to then run off with a complete idiot? I found out its often because those guys would make it clear what they wanted and girls like that, even if they do really want the gentleman underneath.  
  
As college began to approach the end of the year, and the end of my time there, Sophie and I had had a few decent conversations, and she said how her boyfriend as well as her best friend where both going away for most of the summer holidays and she wasn't sure what she would do because none of her other friends where that close, I lived 5 minutes walk away and said she could hang out with me anytime she liked, not expecting her too at all!   
  
But she did, almost instantly, she was around my house and I was around hers, we would walk to and from college together and we would just spend every spare moment at each other’s houses, and when we weren't together we were on the phone to each other, a strong friendship grew remarkably quickly and I was just so blown over by her boldness, some of the things she would say or ask where just so... I had never talked of such things before.   
  
She wanted to know my sexual experiences, if I masturbated and how often, what too, did I ever think of her when I did?.. I gave her a coy look and she would grin with a playful giggle.  
  
"What do you think about when you think of me?"   
  
She had the most amazing long brown hair, the prettiest face, a beautifully toned stomach and well shaped legs, but the killer attribute was her breasts. A large CC on her athletic frame, very firm. She often talked of not wearing a bra and being proud that she didn't need to, i had rarely seen this actually occur though at that time but the idea really turned me on.  
  
.  
  
"I just think of how pretty you are", I blurted.  
  
I was still new to this kind of opening up and she just said "aww how sweet." and left it at that.... for now. But she would tease of things all the time and she seemed to love to try and tease me sexually, she loved to sunbath and she would strip down to her bikini right in front of me, wearing it underneath her clothes. This would never fail to turn me on but just being around her was arousing.  
  
If I was lucky she would wear something revealing, a short skirt or tube top, she wasn't a fan of her legs or stomach though I often said how great they were. And though she said she hated to show off her body I’m pretty sure she loved it, because she would always like the looks and compliments going her way when she did.  
  
I had been learning to drive for the last few months, and eventually I passed my driving test, I already had a car that I had bought using money I had inherited following the death of my father years prior. This new freedom unlocked a world of possibilities for Sophie and I. She loved to go driving and loved to go shopping, she loved to try on new things and show me them and I loved her dressing up for me. We would walk around the shops and she'd give playful little comments about wearing a dress like that with no underwear or that she liked denim jackets but would want to go without a bra or anything else underneath. I would say to do it and she'd give a cheeky grin and say "maybe.."  
  
What I could never quite understand was her choosing of entire outfits just to go shopping in, but again I loved the dress up act and she was planning a holiday with Danny her boyfriend when he got back from his long trip in America so wanted do get all she could before he got back. She wanted clothes to wow him and remind him what he missed, the things we looked t times blew my mind.   
  
I remember one time we were out and saw a few things she wanted to try on, one top tied up the middle of the front, from cleavage down to the pubic muscle, meaning it would reveal quite a bit of cleavage and skin and that nothing could be worn underneath. I stood outside the changing room waiting for her to come out. At first she came out wearing the other items which weren't that great, she then came out wearing the top which was actually quite subtle and nice, we both liked it and she wanted to buy it, as she got back in the changing room she left the curtain quite open at one side and I could see in so clearly from just outside the changing rooms, i found myself staring in like I've never stared at anything before, the excitement of what I may see was pitching a tent in my trousers and with her back turned I realised she may turn around and see me staring...did she do this deliberately? Either way I didn't care I was watching until someone told me not too, the rest of the world stopped and everything seemed to go into slow motion. With her back turned Sophie began to pull the top up and up, it got to the point where her bra strap would be but of course there was no bra... the top went over her head and there she was topless. She stopped and looked at herself for a moment with her back still facing me before turning slightly giving me a view of the side of her breast and then her nipple sticking out a long way. I waited for her to grab her red bra and the red halter top she had been wearing that day but only saw her grab a red top, she pulled it over her head and down past her breasts, I then realised she wasn't putting a bra on as she pulled the ties up around her neck and tied the back. She suddenly turned the other way and came out the side of the booth that hadn't been open... maybe this was luck or maybe it was deliberate but either way she didn't have to deal with the curtain being a quarter open on the other side. As she came out i realised the top she had was a different one to what she was wearing earlier, it was more like spandex than her cotton one and clung to her like a second skin, her nipples stuck out and I could clearly see her areolas. The top only covered her breasts leaving her stomach exposed, I loved how much of her it showed but agreed it didn't look right and wouldn't be a good buy.  
  
As she went back in the changing room I hoped she would leave the curtain so open again but she seemed to see the gap on the open side as it had now grown leaving the booth half open and she closed it leaving just a peek open, I couldn't really see in and realised it was probably for the best.  
  
On another shopping trip at a different mall she went to try on some clothes and once again wanted me to go into the changing area with her, not the booth itself just the area outside that, and as seemed to always be the case there weren't any other customers around and no attendant to tell me I couldn't be in the female changing area. Rather than curtains this place had wooden doors with a big slit at head height where you could see in and out, I stood a way back with Sophie feeling weird asking if I could see in, I could only see her face and assured her of that and she eventually began to change, when she got to her bra she once again looked up and said "can you see in?" I looked her in the eye then pretended to look down her body and back up before she shouted to stop teasing, I said "who's teasing your stood in front of me undressing? With that she looked me in the eyes and unhooked her bra holding it next to her head, she then put her hand through the slit and asked me to take her bra and look after it as she wouldn't need it anymore. a few moments later she opened the doors wearing a bright red shirt, she had clearly struggled to do all the buttons up so I suggested a more liberal look and to undo some of them, so she undid the top few buttons leaving her large cleavage on view along with a good portion of breast. She then decided to undo a few at the bottom of the shirt leaving her stomach somewhat exposed, I could see her belly and with only two buttons tied whilst being quite well covered she looked really sexy and decided to buy the shirt.  
  
When Sophie left the changing room she was back in the white top she arrived in of course this time there was nothing to hold her breasts in place and the circle of her nipples was darker and quite visible, but she acted as though nothing was any different and spent the rest of the day like that.  
  
Following these trips and a few others Sophie would more and more often choose tops that eccentuated her breasts, and then chose not to wear a bra when doing so, this meant that if we did go shopping whatever she tried in the shops she still didn't have a bra on, i think we both got a kick from this, Shirts and halter tops, thin white tops all looked stunning, she would leave a few buttons on shirts undone to show her braless nature and ridiculous amount of cleavage, it was often such a distraction I cant actually remember anything else because my entire focus was on the beauty in front of me.   
  
A few weeks before the end of term the weather was warm and Sophie was wearing a short black skirt and a white strappy top, she had an actual shirt in her bag but would remove it whenever she wasn't in class.   
  
On that particularly hot day we had just met outside my car waiting to go home, or somewhere at least when she started conversation in ways only Sophie could.  
  
"I forgot to wear a bra today Ben" ,   
  
"How do you forget to wear a bra?" I replied,  
  
"I’m not sure I was just getting dressed and I'm so used to not wearing one in this hot weather that I guess I just forgot! The boys in my classes didn't seem to mind, though it wasn't obvious I don't think"  
  
"No I wouldn't have known. Next you'll be going without all your underwear!" I said jokingly.  
  
"well....now you mention it.."  
  
My face looked bemused yet I was turned on...what did she mean?   
  
"Sophie?...." I said with a tone resembling that of a concerned father.  
  
"I was bored in classes in the morning and had an idea and thought it would be a real turn on for me to go the rest of day without anything but my skirt and top. No one was going to know it was just a secret guilty pleasure for myself.  
  
Anyway I removed my lace thong before art class and went in as usual. A couple of the guys had been mucking around and started to joke about my skirt and how short it was, how they could see my underwear and I remember thinking you really can't as it’s in my bag! Anyway the teacher kept leaving the room and they started to try and go under the desk before others in class told them to knock it off. But they wouldn't stop so I said, look if you behave Ill show you my panties when class has ended. So as everyone left the 3 of us stayed behind, the teacher had already gone into the room next door to start the next class and I pulled up a chair and sat it in front of me backward, i then sat down spreading my legs wide. This exposed so much of me but only to the back of the chair, it yanked my skirt right up to my ass and I felt deliciously wicked. The boys sat down in front of me waiting for a view. I said are you sure you want to see and they nodded furiously expecting me to stand up, instead I reached into my bag which I had placed between my legs covering what was exposed to the chair and reached in grabbing my lace thong. I scrunched it into a ball and pulled it out before telling the boys to close their eyes and hold out there hands, at first they refused and then tried to sneak a look before they did as they were told, I then stood up and re adjusted my skirt before walking up to them and putting my thong in one of their hands. I walked toward the door and said they could now look and as they both realised what the one of them was holding I ran off!  
  
"That’s insane. That’s so hot" I shuddered as I struggled to contain the sexual tension in my trousers, the story had made me nearly cum and I hadn't even been touched.  
  
"You think so?"  
  
"Erm, YEAH, I'm....i'm...stunned." So your still...you know?"  
  
"Yeah I'm not wearing any underwear, it’s kind of liberating maybe I’ll do it more often. I’m thinking of shaving off my landing strip down there too, I like the idea of being all smooth down there then if I'm wearing a skirt and draft goes up my skirt ill feel incredibly sexy"  
  
"Or cold!" I retorted,   
  
"Yeah maybe but I think it’s hot"  
  
"Oh it’s definitely hot, I'm not going to be able to stand up for about a week!"  
  
"You’re sweet. So could we stop by my place and pick up some underwear?" Sophie asked gently.  
  
"I have a better idea, let’s not! It’s so hot and sunny let’s just go somewhere, anywhere you want except home or shopping"  
  
"Erm, the beach!" she squealed.  
  
The beach was about an hours drive and not a drive I had one before but the idea was a great one so I went with it and off we headed with almost no idea what to do when we got there.  
  
It was actually pretty quiet when we arrived as it was late in the afternoon and a weekday, so once we parked we headed out onto the sand, Sophie removed her flat shoes and I took off my shoes and socks.  
  
"Come on Ben we are on the beach take your top off!" Sophie shouted at me  
  
"I really don't like to, but it's so hot... ok" And with that I pulled my polo shirt over my head to a playful wolf whistle.  
  
Sophie then rolled her shirt so it exposed her belly button and the rest of her stomach, making a makeshift bikini top.  
  
"I wish I had a bikini this is so the wrong outfit. It’s not even like I can strip off these layers and go down to my bra and panties."  
  
"I’d sure like to see you try!" was all I could say, it was all I was thinking as we got closer and closer to the water.  
  
We started to paddle and we ended up kicking water at one another, I soon realised with her state of dress the wetter Sophie's white top was the more transparent it would be, it went from a few gentle kicks of water to both hands literally throwing water at one another like we were in a sinking boat, we got closer and closer before she grabbed me and we lost our footing falling down into the ocean. It was really quite cold and a sudden shock to us both, we sat up stunned in the water.   
  
As Sophie began to stand I saw her top clinging to her breasts and losing all its white shade to that of her skin. I could see her nipples clearer than ever before and the perfect shape of her breasts. She then looked down and realised.  
  
"Oh my, look at that....no wait don't look! You can see everything!" She screamed.  
  
"You can't say that and expect me not to look it’s like me saying don't look at my trousers I've got an erection, you instantly will!"  
  
"Have you?" She responded "let me see?!"  
  
"I didn't mean literally...though actually I have" I said as I stood.   
  
"I need to borrow your top I can't wear this now it’s completely see through" Sophie demanded.   
  
"I’d love to lend you it but look its as wet as yours as it was tied around my waist when we fell in."  
  
"Damn, turn around please" She said in a really annoyed tone.   
  
Before I knew it I could hear the ringing out of water and turned to see what she was doing, with her back turned to me she stood there completely topless ringing the water from her top.  
  
"I said don't look, I can feel your eyes on my back." She then pulled her shirt back over her head, it was still damp and now incredibly creased, but it was less transparent.   
  
"You knew this would happen" Sophie snapped at me.   
  
"How could I know! It was your idea to wear only your skirt and top and it was your idea to come here! And if I think about it really hard it was you who first waded in the ocean and you who kicked water first, then you grabbed me and we fell! - How could I know all that?"  
  
"Well, ok you couldn't but I bet your happy" Sophie responded in an almost sulky voice.  
  
"Look Sophie I know your upset but you look gorgeous, only I saw you and Im going to keep all this a secret no one needs to know."  
  
"Ok thank you. I’m not gorgeous though, bet I look horrible now with wet hair and make up all smudged."  
  
"You look amazing trust me".  
  
Following this we walked on the beach for a while waiting for the warm sun to dry us off, it didn't take long and Sophie soon cheered up teasing she'd get her own back. After A while we headed home and as I dropped her off she talked of a nice bath but then asked to see me again later. I began to wonder when she ever saw Danny before she reminded me he was going away in a few weeks and basically wouldn't really be able to see me again until afterward. Though she knew she had offered to pose for some pictures for my final art piece for my exam so that would be the only time I’d probably see her. This saddened me but at least I could finish all my work while she was elsewhere with Danny.  
  
A few days later she rang me up and asked if we could do the photos the next day. I agreed and she started to ask what I wanted her to wear, or to see if I liked what she wanted to wear.  
  
I want to wear a couple of really sexy dresses and a new skirt, then see what you think."  
  
She talked of having gone back to our favourite shopping centre and buying a jaw dropping top, it was basically a large V that hung from the shoulders and went way down to past the naval. The two strips would go down over the breasts and where about 3 inches thick, leaving a fair bit of breast on show at either side, the back was nothing but some string with some sparkly beads on.   
  
"You need to see this" She proclaimed.   
  
"Well go ahead" no way did I want to miss her wearing such an outfit let alone to take pictures of her in it!  
  
"You think it will be ok? - when you see how much of my boobs are on show? I don't know if id ever dare wear it in public!  
  
"Soph you look insanely good In anything you wear and I would imagine even better when you don't wear anything, don't worry."  
  
"Thats sweet,"  
  
"The topic for my art project is called "concealed and revealed", the top sounds like it is definitely that!! Though I’m not sure it’s what art teachers had in mind!! Then again they always say it’s such vague ideas its down to how you interpret them that makes the art. If you would like to wear that when I take some photos of you then nothing would stop me. Nothing!"  
  
She decided to go with the top, and then explained the matching skirt underneath.   
  
It was a very short black skirt, 5 or 6 inches in length, the front had a V which when worn with the top looked like the bottom of the V that started at the shoulders, without the top it just looked like a nice buckle type thing at the front, but next to that was a slit in the skirt, and it went all the way up, the skirt was actually held together with the same string and sparkles as the back of the top, it had 3 of them and nothing else, you could see the whole of the hip underneath.  
  
'I wouldn't be able to wear underwear, and its very short, but its such a great outfit."  
  
All i wanted was to see it all together and I couldn't believe she was game for me taking pictures of her wearing it all? Dare she? Dare I do an art project based on those pictures? It would be so hard.. so very hard.  
  
So we agreed to meet and do the shoot, During day leading up to that I found the mental imagery of Sophie wearing that top to be a huge distraction, and the idea of the skirt wurred around and around in my mind.

Two days prior to that she had had her first wax, Turns out after the beach the previous week she followed her idea of removing her landing strip and liked it so much she wanted to have a full wax. And from what she was saying she went crazy with it.   
  
"They did everything, I’m totally bald except for my head, feel how smooth I am" Sophie ordered thrusting her arm at me.   
  
"They did my legs, arms, underarms, a full hollywood wax downstairs...meaning everything came off. I’m clean as a whistle! Wish you could see how smooth I am"  
  
What a thing to say, she wishes I could see...just i wished I could see. Through the very short but powerful time we had become friends my shy side had all but gone and I pretty much said what I was thinking. So i said show me, she just did her playful giggle and grin and again said "Maybe.."  
  
So this was it, we were going to do a photo shoot in my back garden. I had some small trees and flowers in bloom that would make for a nice backdrop, and my Mum was away with her partner on a cruise that they go on so frequently.  
  
Sophie said she would walk round to my house later as she wanted to surprise me, and surprise me she did.  
  
The door rang and I sprang to attention in more than one way, As I opened the door there Sophie stood with immaculate straight long dark hair, perfect makeup and a long thin jacket.  
  
"Can I take you coat?" I asked  
  
"Not yet, you go set up your camera and Ill be with you in a bit."  
  
"Are you wearing the skirt and top? Or something else?"  
  
"You'll see" She playfully giggled.   
  
I was in the garden checking lighting and the background through the viewfinder, when out she walked. Slowly she walked closer and closer still wearing her coat.  
  
"Where do you want me?" She asked, I pointed to a spot as she started to undo her coat, my mouth watered as I anticipated what was underneath. She kept her back turned and opened the coat holding it wide then letting it fall from her shoulders she caught it in here hands. All I could really see was skin, as the top had almost no backing, she moved her coat from blocking her skirt as I died a little at the beauty before me. The skirt was so short I could see a hint of crack at the bottom of her back, the black material covered about two thirds of her ass and left the rest exposed giving me the best view of her legs and the bottom of her bottom, she turned her head and looked at me with my mouth wide open almost lost entirely to a dream.  
  
"You ok back there honey, it’s all a bit short you can see rather a lot!"  
  
The skirt was insanely short, and the top was insanely small. I could see all of her right hip and clearly see no sign of any underwear, there was nowhere for it to go!   
  
"So how’s this going to work Ben what do you want me to do?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Well that kind of depends on you really, I mean the project is called concealed and revealed and those clothes are definitely both of those things so if I take a load of pictures with you standing and sitting in different poses I can base a painting on that or put the photos together in some way..."  
  
"Ok, sounds like you have other ideas though...?" Sophie questioned  
  
"Well, clothing by its very nature conceals our nudity, removing it reveals that.."  
  
"So do you want me to pose naked for you?"  
  
Hearing this out loud had my mind in a spin and my heart pounding out my chest again, I had never seen a girl so beautiful in all my life let alone one wearing so little, was she offering to strip or getting annoyed at me asking her to do so?  
  
"Well, would you be prepared too?"..... I paused then thought I should clarify, "I don't need you to be naked, and if you where I would be creative and not show anything too private, but if you want to stay as you are I will have plenty to go on. But you ask if I want you to pose naked? well nothing on earth appeals to me more than that idea, you're like an angel and to be near to you is a blessing, to capture such a thing would be a dream. And this is where I’m mixing my professional needs with my own desires and I don't want to do that"  
  
As I was talking i was realising what was right and wrong and realised I couldn't ask her to strip it was just wrong, but my blood was pumping so quick a huge part of me wanted to know if it was possible..  
  
Sophie cut in, "so would you like me to strip or not?"  
  
"Well as i just said sure I’d like you too, but I don't need you too. Look if I ever see you naked I want it to be because you want it and because of reasons other than an art project you are helping me with"  
  
Sophie smiled at this and agreed, we then went on to take a number of great photos, having clarified how this was going to go it removed all the tension and she loosened to pose. I got photos of her with her back to the camera looking over her shoulder, having it with her arms raised or reaching out to the sides, she leaned with her back to our veranda and looked longingly down the lens of the camera, she even sat not he floor with her side to me giving a great view of her hip, legs and the sides of her breasts. This outfit was so hot and I couldn't wait to get these pictures onto my computer and developed.  
  
After we shot the photos we went back into the house and up to my bedroom, suddenly Sophie was aware of her state of dress, or lack of.   
  
"This isn't really an outfit for hang in around the house in, I really should have brought some underwear"  
  
Though i knew she wasn't wearing any...hearing her say this made me quiver, I went weak knowing a wrong move could expose her to me fully.  
  
"So Ben are you sure you don't want me to pose nude for you?"  
  
"Sophie I would love nothing more than to take pictures of you like that but it wouldn't be right, I don't need you to do that and Danny would kill me if he knew"  
  
"About that..." she respond, "Danny and I aren't together anymore, we broke up a few days ago"  
  
"What?! Oh no how come? are you ok?"  
  
"Wow Ben you really are sweet, most people in your situation wouldn't be asking that, they'd be trying to take advantage. But you aren't like all the other guys and you proved it again this evening. I would have posed nude for you, but i agree it would be better if that ever happens that the circumstances be different.  
  
Danny and I kept falling out about the way I dress, the people I see and what I want to do in my spare time. Your name came up a lot and I realised he wasn't right for me at all. For our holiday in the south of France in a few weeks, he wanted me to be very conservative and cover up I wanted to loosen up and let go. If he saw me wearing what I am now he wouldn't give compliments he'd want me to cover up immediately"  
  
"I’m sorry it hasn't worked, is there anything i can do?" This was about all I could say, i was delighted she wasn't with him now but really didn't want her to be upset, first and foremost we were friends and I cared greatly for her.  
  
"Well this holiday, it’s all booked and paid for, and he's not coming, would you like to come with me?" Sophie asked,  
  
"Wow, sorry what? Not what I expected that’s more a favour to me than me helping you?!"  
  
"Not really, I need a good holiday and you have proved yourself consistently to be someone i can trust, rely on always and someone i love spending time with. Plus if i go a little wild you will look after me, if i dress how i want to you will compliment me. I want to pay you back for the support you have shown and i want us to have a great time away together, will you come?"  
  
It was a no brainer, of course I was going to go, we spent the next few days talking of what we wanted to do on this holiday as well as preparing for it, i finished up my art project as well as everything else at college and we had a week to buy things for the holiday, Sophie was on a mission to take only the sexiest clothes she could find and I was struggling to believe I was going to be with her for all of this.  
  
"Ben, Danny would never let me wear any of these, he'd think I was out to get another man when he should know I was only ever going to be going back home with him, that’s the same for you now. I’m going to wear some sexy outfits and try and get lots of looks and comments but I will only ever be leaving with you, I need you to promise to do the same and look after me"  
  
"Sophie of course, I wouldn't want it to be any other way, seeing other men lust after you, probably much like I will, then getting to leave with you and watch the disappointment on their faces will be a huge honour."  
  
Again she smiled and did her playful giggle. This was going to be good.

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 02**

Sophie and I had seen each other constantly since college ended for the school year and she was now single. I simply adored spending time with her on so many levels, she made me laugh and smile but we could really open up and talk to each other about serious things too. Plus she was just stunning and would come round sometimes in the sexiest of clothes.  
  
There was just over a week before our holiday in the south of France, I couldn't wait to get away from the small town we lived in and I couldn't wait to be alone with her for such a long time, I didn't really know what to expect because she was so unpredictable but I knew it would be fun and with hot weather comes revealing clothes so that would be nice too.  
  
My next door neighbors where going away for a couple of weeks and had asked me if I wouldn't mind feeding their cats everyday whilst they were away. They also wanted me to check the house was ok. I was happy to do it and the added perk for doing it was they said I could use their outdoor swimming pool if I wanted so long as I didn't have a big party or use the house. When Sophie found out she was keen to use it too and thought it would be a great chance to top up on our tans before our holiday assuming the weather was nice. I was quite keen for just the two of us to get chance to use the pool and lounge around in swim suits with no one else around so gladly agreed to her joining me when I used it.  
  
A mutual friend was throwing a party in a few evenings time to celebrate the end of the academic year and the start of the summer, most people from our classes would be going. This guy lived in a huge house with big garden and an even bigger pool than my neighbors, though it was rarely warm enough to go in. However it had been so hot recently and drunk teenagers around water clearly meant some people would be going in!  
  
This was going to be a fancy dress party with the theme of pop stars. Sophie and I had struggled with ideas but apparently Sophie had one she liked a lot.  
  
"Ben you should go as Justin Timberlake." She suggested.  
  
"But I don't look like him!" I cried out, knowing how attractive he was to women.  
  
"You could though, grow a hint of stubble and cut your hair really short, wear the right clothes and your him, if you don't want to cut your hair just gel it down and wear a hat like he did in the Like I love you video." Sophie explained.   
  
"Ok I could do that, yeah good idea I'll do that. Who are you going to go as?" I asked.  
  
"Well I have this idea, but Im not sure I can brave it. I really want to though I love the idea and it will get such a reaction, especially if Danny's friends are there I want him to know what he's missing and what Ive come with!"   
  
"Oh that’s why you want me to go as JT!" I joked.  
  
"Well partly, but I think it’s a good match. Anyway I want to go as Britney Spears..." She revealed.  
  
"Right ok, like the school girl stuff?" I asked.  
  
"No... i was thinking more, like in the Toxic video.... when she's pretty much naked but has jewels covering her assets...." Sophie continued quietly.  
  
I was genuinely shocked. "You want to go dressed like that?" My heart began to thump out my chest at the idea, Sophie going to this public party almost nude. How would she do it? "That'd be amazing, how would you do it? Get a skin tight bodysuit that's flesh colored? What about make up and hair?"  
  
Sophie then began to go into detail. She really had thought about it. "Well I've looked online and though you can get these flesh bodysuits, even ones with jewels on to do exactly this, I want to do it properly, I've already ordered the jewels that stick on and I ordered a long blonde wig that will transform me hopefully."   
  
"So let me get this straight, you want to go to the party pretty much naked but for a blonde wig and some glue on jewels?" I enquired, still feeling faint at the thought. The idea had me boiling over, the reality might push me over the edge!  
  
"Yeah pretty much, I'll wear a thong too, she wears one in the video." Sophie added.  
  
"Wow, I can't wait to see that, even if you don't do it for the party I have to see that!" I declared.  
  
"I bet you do, but I am going to do it. I just want you to be there to encourage me and look after me."  
  
Between then and the party felt like a lifetime, my thoughts where dominated by the idea of my incredibly gorgeous best friend going out to a party pretty much naked. Her breasts would be exposed say for a few glue-on diamonds over her nipples, as would her ass. Let alone how much of the rest of her would be on display, I couldn't wait but at the same time I was incredibly jealous that all the other people would see her like that too, it was jealousy but also pride and excitement as I knew she would be leaving with me, even if not in the traditional sense.  
  
Sophie enjoyed teasing me in the couple of days before the party but also talked of being nervous. I asked what she would go there wearing and was surprised when she said probably nothing. She said if she wore a coat to go there in then she would probably never take it off so didn't really want the option. My heart raced.  
  
As I was getting ready for the party in my room Sophie was in my bathroom applying glue and fake diamonds to her nipples. I couldn't shake this thought and once I was ready it felt like forever before I heard the bathroom door open. I was yet to see this, she came around my house an hour previous and I only saw her coat, she never took it off before heading to the bathroom to prepare.  
  
Then I heard the lock unbolt and her faint steps on the landing, she gently nudged my door and in she came like a goddess, long blonde hair and immaculate make-up, it didn't really look like Sophie, not how I was used to her but she looked stunning. She had covered herself in a towel for now.  
  
"Aren't you going to show me?.. It's the moment I've been waiting for since you suggested this!" I enquired.  
  
"In a second, I’ve got to work my way up. I don't know if I can do this I'm terrified!" Sophie exclaimed.  
  
"Well just take off the towel and see how you feel around me and we will go from there." I suggested.  
  
"Ok...ok... I can do this" Sophie said as she took a deep breath. She then dropped the towel to the floor revealing more of her skin than I had ever seen before. I didn't know where to look!   
  
"Do you think I have enough covering my breasts? I didn't want to over do it and look like I'd plastered myself but I didn't want so few that you could see everything."  
  
"You have a good amount, very good. Oh my god Sophie you look amazing, possibly better than Britney herself. I’m going to struggle to walk..." I embarrassingly announced.  
  
Sophie smiled. "You're sweet, thank you. I got these glue on nipple coverings called pasties, they're on my nipples in a flesh color then I put the jewels on top and then put them on my skin around the breast too, seems to work. Do you think my thong is too small?"  
  
Her thong was very small, it was a whole lot of string and a small triangle at the front. It was white and almost transparent, I'm sure if she wasn't waxed down there her pubic hair would have been on show.   
  
"I thought of just wearing some flesh colored nickers that where a bit bigger, but it didn't look right and I thought if I'm showing this much I may as well go for it fully. It will be fun, I can't wait to see people's reactions! But I'm really scared too and what if they think I'm a whore?"   
  
Sophie began to show concern at her costume and upcoming display.   
  
After a few minutes of reasurance we decided it was time to go and I think both of our hearts hit the floor filled with fear and excitement. Sophie had thought she would just travel as she was and turn up at the door dressed in so little, scared that if she wore a coat or more she'd never take it off. But nerves got the better of her and she grabbed the coat she arrived in, it was quite thin material and went down to mid-thigh so she was covered, but how long for would be the thing!  
  
We arrived to a crazy house of many amazing costumes, lots of people where very hard to recognize and Sophie was getting a lot of second looks as people realized it was her under the blonde wig. She refused to remove her coat saying she was too scared, people got that she was Britney and when she explained what she was wearing anyone who heard wanted to see under the coat but she continually refused to take it off, The best we got was her opening the front slightly and exposing her shoulders. even this brought huge cheers and she clearly loved the attention.  
  
After a few hours of partying, talking and lots of comments toward Sophie a few of the people who had organized this party stopped the music and called for everyone’s attention.  
  
"Before the evening gets too messy for anyone to remember or look as they are supposed to we thought it would be a good opportunity to have a best dressed competition and take photos of everyone. If there’s anything missing from your costume put it on now, if your hiding something now is the time to stop hiding."  
  
He didn't look at Sophie with the last comment and I know other girls where hiding short skirts or men keeping their tops covered. There was actually a group of 3 people looking like the cast of baywatch with floats and sunglasses it was very good though has nothing to do with the pop stars theme - they justified it saying David Hasslehoff had a singing career.  
  
"Ben I'm not sure I can do this I'm terrified!" Sophie whispered to me. "I’ve been drinking lots but that Dutch courage hasn't kicked in yet!!"  
  
"What’s to be scared of, no one will think you look bad, I think you will love the whole thing once you get started." I reminded her.  
  
Sophie remained unconvinced and I assured her I was here for her and if she really didn't want to take her coat off no one would make her. Everyone went out to the garden where there was most room and we were called in groups to stand at one end while everyone else took photos and admired the costumes. We went up in themes so there was films, superheroes, tv shows, musicians, random ones. I then realized they must have given up with the theme and it was now just fancy dress.   
  
Sophie and I where third up with musicians.  
  
Sophie still had her coat on and lots of people where shouting and saying to take it off. Sophie now realized every eye was on her and though at first very reluctant after a lot of persuasion she eventually agreed and nodded to some huge cheers. Then it was silent, when she reached for the belt of her coat and untied it everyone started making a lot of noise again. She slowly began to open the coat from her neckline then pulled it apart just enough that everyone saw from her neck down to her thong, but not wide enough to show her breasts. She then turned around and stood so no one could see the front of her, she peeled the coat off one shoulder and looked back as us, she gave a wink before turning her head away again. Then Sophie let the coat down her shoulders ever so slowly revealing more and more of her naked back, suddenly she let the coat fall and every guy cheered so loudly the neighbors most have thought a riot had started. There she was almost naked in the corner of a garden with about 50 people looking at her taking photos of her naked back and ass. Wow that thong was small and Sophie's ass looked amazing. She started to raise her arms and grabbed her hair lifting it into a bun above her head showing in full her naked body from behind, she then let her unnaturally blonde hair fall back into place as she turned around to a deafening cheer. She had the biggest smile I had ever seen and raised her arms out wide then above her head holding her hair and posing as people soaked in the amazing view. She was loving the attention and everyone loved what they saw. A guy ran over and grabbed her coat off the floor saying she could have it back when she left but not before, she giggled and playfully agreed. I could hear some of the girls at the party getting upset at all the attention Sophie was getting, they started calling her a whore and a slut and other bad things, this wasn't very nice but I guess it was to be expected.  
  
After the final group of random costumed people went and had photos taken someone suggested we open up the hot tub. Lots of people said they didn't have anything to wear and a few voices said to wear nothing then! Some people where quite up for this but I couldn't see it actually happening. A few guys and a couple of girls stripped down to boxers and bras and went in like that while other people carried on with party inside and out. Sophie was having a lot of guys want to take pictures of her and with her which she was playing up to and clearly enjoying, when I went over to check she was ok she whispered. "Don't worry I’m going home with you no one else".   
  
This was nice as I was feeling really quite jealous and a little worried, but I also enjoyed the show.   
  
After a while she came back over to me.  
  
"I fancy going in the hot tub, will you come with me?"   
  
"I’d love too, though I'll have to go in in my boxers..." I replied  
  
"That's ok isn't it? Plus I’ve wanted to see you stripped to your underwear a while now..." Sophie stated. Wow, what a thing to say, My heart was going fast enough in all this excitement now I was even more aroused at her boldness with me.  
  
"Wow Sophie you've never said anything like that before, how much have you had to drink?" I asked with concern.  
  
"Oh Ben, ever the gentleman. I've had enough to say and do what I really want, but not so much I don't know what I'm doing to regret any of it later."  
  
"Are you going to go in dressed like that Soph? Won't your gems come off?"  
  
"Good point, probably. I’ve used body glue that is supposed to be water proof at lower temperatures, my pasties might come off too which could be interesting!! Ill take them off if I can before I go in."  
  
Sophie then stood near the hot tub with others shouting to get in, she started delicately peeling plastic diamonds off her skin and it was soon clear how many there where! There were people shouting to just get in but then the guy who's house it was said she couldn't because the gems could get stuck in the system and ruin the hot tub so he appreciated her taking time to do that. Of course everyone appreciated it because it meant even more skin was on show, especially her breasts were most diamonds where.   
  
Sophie now stood there in just a thong, a wig and two tiny diamond covered pasties over her nipples. She wasn't even bothered now. "I can't take these last ones off as they're stuck to the pasty, ill just have to make sure they don't come off or if they do it’s in a couple of solid pieces. Also I'm not sure my wig should get wet but I’m not taking it off."  
  
After a while we were both ready and started to get in the hot tub with 5 others, it was full. We all made polite chit chat before a couple of people got out and conversation began to dry out a bit.  
  
"Hey Sophie I thought under your coat you'd be wearing a body suit or something I didn't realize you'd be naked with just gems glued on your skin! I'm impressed!" One guy said to Sophie.  
  
"Yeah I thought about it but the body suits just didn't look as good, not as sexy. Had to be brave though to do this!" She replied.  
  
"Hell yeah you did! And most of us are glad! The guy responded as two of the girls rolled their eyes.  
  
I turned to Sophie and whispered that with the bubbles going as they are and the water so high you could do pretty much anything under the water and no one would have a clue. Sophie started to wriggle as she turned to me.  
  
"What do you mean?" She toyed before I felt a very slight touch on my boxers, it was Sophie's hand. She managed to find my cock and stroke it gently. It was as hard as a rock before I even felt her hand there so that really made me squirm. I looked her firmly in the eye, I couldn't react too much or others would suspect something but i wanted to ask her what the heck she was doing! She didn't touch me for long but then leaned over, I felt something in my hand as Sophie was passing me something, I took it in both hands and realized it was string and material, it was her thong! Sophie had removed her thong whilst everyone was oblivious, I looked back at her stunned as she grinned at me and gestured to sshh.   
  
"Oh this is no good they're falling off" Sophie called out and with it she reached behind and placed her two diamond covered pasties behind us. It got quite a reaction and people couldn't believe she was just sat in the hot tub completely topless. Only Sophie and I knew she was not only topless but bottomless too, completely naked as I still held her thong under the water. Most people where now inside the house and there where only 5 of us in the tub. Sophie said she would just hold her breasts when she got out so people wouldn't see and that would be ok, but two of the guys in the tub wanted to get a better view and kept asking her to pass them things or get out or even just sit as high as possible in a bid to see her nipples. I hadn't even seen her nipples before and there she was sat next to me completely naked except for an increasingly frizzy blonde wig that must have itched like mad.  
  
"You looking forward to our holiday Ben? Hopefully there will be a hot tub there too where we can do this again just the two of us?" Sophie teasingly asked me.  
  
"Oh I see, would you like us to leave you to it?" They guy opposite asked. With this the other guy and girl got out saying they were too hot and had enough, then the other guy got out saying he would leave us to it after all despite us pretending to protest. Once they where out of earshot we could finally speak alone.  
  
"Sophie what the hell? Your totally naked!" I whispered to her in an alarmed tone, still wary of people inside the house not far away.  
  
"Do you like it?" Sophie teasingly asked in response. "I’m loving it and there’s a bubble flow right between my legs that feels amaaazzzinngg" She began to explain with wide eyes and a big smile. "Do you think we could cum right here?" She then asked. What a question and what did she mean exactly? I started to wriggle as I tried to subtly pull my boxers down a bit  
  
"How did you do this without people noticing?...ooh wow see what you mean that does feel good. " I said as My boxers now sat below my knees.  
  
"Ben I want us to both cum here and now, but we can't make it obvious because people are watching us. Im going to touch you and I want you to touch me wherever you want to." Sophie whispered quietly.  
  
"Really? .." As I asked I felt her hand tickling the top of my thigh, I was close to blowing my load anyway this was just ridiculous. As she was moving her fingers in circles across my leg I began to move my hand closer and closer until I felt the skin of her leg next to me. With the excitement of the evening, the sensation of the bubbles and the idea Sophie was naked and wanted me to touch her was almost too much but I managed to pull myself together as I got more and more daring. I placed my hand on her thigh and as I did she groaned in approval gently. First I moved down her smooth legs then back up, I started to just go up and down her leg but each time going a little further each way until I felt her hip. It was a really awkward angle and I realized I wouldn't be able to reach around with my other hand and hold her body in the way every cell in mine was telling me too. As I did this Sophie's circles had moved and suddenly I felt the faintest of touches on my rock hard cock. With this I gasped and Sophie moaned again approvingly, lusting more and more for each other. Her fingers crept more and more over my cock and each sensation became a new level of pleasure I had never experienced before. As this was happening I was desperately trying to reach for Sophie's breasts but would never be able to get the right angle sitting next to her as I was, but we couldn't move there were people looking out on us and near enough to hear if we made too much noise. As I managed to move the back of my hand across her perfect stomach my fingers where now resting on the bottom of her breasts. We both gasped and took in a sharp breath. Now I knew I wasn't going to feel much more so figured it was time I went where I had only previously dreamed. I turned my hand around and moved it slowly and gently back down her stomach, I felt her belly button and kept going south ever so slowly. The further I went the more Sophie tensed, she now had such a firm hold of my cock but I was desperately trying to focus on what I was doing to her not what she was doing to me. I moved further and further realizing I should probably be feeling pubic hair by now but remembered Sophie talking of her waxing lasting for weeks which I just loved. As my fingers slid closer to her pussy lips she opened her legs wider, taking a long deep breath and rolling her head back. She was holding my cock so tightly and still stroking back and forth.

I felt the fold of her skin and started to make circles at the entrance to her pussy, I wasn't quite sure what I was meant to do but based on her reactions and heavy breathing I could tell I was doing ok. She was taking deep but quick breaths and had now let go of my cock, she went to roll her fingers through her hair and with it pulled her wig off revealing a terrible mess of her own hair. I could feel Sophie's hips moving to maximize the feeling of my fingers inside her. Her quick breathing suddenly stopped and her whole body tensed, her mouth opened wide and it was clear what was going on. I was incredibly excited but couldn't help wonder if anyone was looking on.   
  
Sophie took a moment to regain her breath and composure, she then opened her eyes and looked at me with a big smile. She sat up and leaned in and kissed me gently on the lips. As she had moved in my arm that was still stroking her pussy had to move and I found both my arms now around her back, I I slowly moved my hands and felt more and more of the soft flesh of her breasts. Then I just put my hands fully over her chest and could feel her erect nipples dancing on the palms of my hands.  
  
"Wow Ben that was intense. I’m sorry I let go of you, I couldn't control myself anymore. Let me make it up to you."  
  
As she said that a couple of guys walked out from the living room, they were surprised to see us and didn't realize anyone was still out here. Sophie asked one of them if they wouldn't mind getting her coat and despite a little protesting he eventually went to get it, as he left I handed Sophie her thong back under the water and she subtly put it back on, I also pulled my boxers back up and got out the pool first so I could try and dry off and put the rest of my clothes back on. When the guy arrived with Sophie's coat a few more people followed him, I guess they wanted to see her once again before she left as the Britney Spears outfit had gone down a storm until we managed to hide in the hot tub.  
  
Sophie held her hands over her breasts as she stepped out the pool , I put her jacket around her shoulders and she turned her back to everyone while she slid her arms into the sleeves and tied up the jacket before facing us all again. Once ready we both left and got into my car to drive us back home. Originally Sophie had wanted to stay at mine but her Mum now wouldn't let her so I downheartedly drove her back home.  
  
"That was fun, don't you think?!" Sophie turned and asked.  
  
"That was... intense" was my muted response.  
  
"What do you mean? Did you not enjoy it?" Sophie followed.  
  
"Yeah kinda but I was jealous of everyone seeing you so exposed and was constantly worried we would get caught in the hot tub" I explained.  
  
"Aww you don't need to be jealous, look who I'm going home with, who got to touch me in the tub...ah that reminds me, I still owe you. But that excitement just made it all the more fun, I had the most intense orgasm." She reassuringly said.  
  
"Yeah I suppose, that was so crazy, the way you stripped off your thong with no one knowing, I nearly blew my load right there when I realized what you had put in my hand!"   
  
"What like this.." Sophie teased as I noticed her reach under jacked. She took her weight off the chair and I noticed her thong being pulled down her legs, she unhooked her feet and placed it in my lap. "There you go, a souvenir." She then took her wig and threw it on the back seat. "This things has been itching like crazy for ages, I bet my hair looked a mess since I took it off?"  
  
"I’m not gonna lie, it doesn't look good. But your still the most beautiful girl i know" I said in response just as we pulled up to her house.  
  
We both stepped out the car and walked to her door, it was late and everyone was asleep inside.   
  
"I still owe you, you think you can wait 'til tomorrow?" Sophie asked  
  
"Depends what Im waiting for, I'm literally going to explode and I need to relieve some pressure!"  
  
"Well tomorrow I was going to come round yours quite early, I thought we could maybe spend the day by the pool of your next door neighbor? They're still away right and said you could use it?"  
  
Yeah they only left two days ago, can you wear what your wearing now?" I jokingly asked, knowing she was only wearing her coat.  
  
"I could do that but I have a new swimming costume I'd like to try. I will put it on with just a T shirt and walk around to yours....Would you like that?" As she said this she stepped closer and closer, her hand reached toward my crotch and as she came closer I put my hands around her waist. She leaned close and whispered in my ear with her hand gently hovering over my raging hard on "Then we can do whatever you want.." As she said this I longed for her to touch me, I leaned forward but she leaned back and moved her hand just out of reach. "Ah ah, tomorrow." She teased as she opened her door, she turned around and kissed me on the cheek.   
  
"Wait, just one favor, one picture..?.." I asked reaching for my phone. Sophie giggled saying,   
  
"Ok, you can have a few pictures just to see you through the night."  
  
She took the buckle of her coat and I decided to forget the pictures this was video mode, I'd get pictures from it later but literally didn't want to miss a second. She let the buckle come away and the jacket fell apart slightly as she raised her hands to fix her hair. This stretched her whole body and finally I got a glorious view of her shaved pussy. She then reached up and let her jacket fall off her shoulders revealing her naked breasts to me. The coat fell to the floor as she put on hand on her hip and posed for a moment.   
  
"There you go, I'll see you bright and early."  
  
And with that, still naked she picked up her coat, turned around, unlocked her door and stepped inside.  
  
I was shaking, I had just seen her naked and better yet had a video of the whole thing. I was going to jerk off all night! I was shaking and desperately needed a release. The thoughts of the evening and her outfit whirled around my head and the thought of her coming to mine tomorrow had everything in a spin, I reached down to my trousers and put my hand inside my boxers to try and rearrange the discomfort of the hard on against my jeans, as i moved my cock it reacted and I came right there nearly falling down in the process. It was a bizarre one because i wasn't ready for it at all so couldn't enjoy it as i wanted too, but it was so intense because of the evening and my elevated heart rate from what just occurred. I cleaned myself up a bit and got back in my car and drove the 2 minutes to my house. I had to jerk off several times before I could get to sleep I was so wound up, and although everything was so intense I could probably have done it all night but I refused knowing tomorrow might be even better.  
  
I was beginning to stir the next morning when I heard the doorbell go, I looked at the time and it was nearly 9am, not that early but it felt it after a late night that was so intense. Was it really Sophie at this hour?   
  
"Come in Sophie" I heard my mum say in a cheery tone. "Is it hot out there? Looks like you've been enjoying the sun" She continued. I darted upright in my bed and froze unsure what to do, do I try and get ready in a rush or let her see me as I am?   
  
"Sorry I don't think Ben is awake you two were out quite late last night weren't you?" I could hear Mum saying.   
  
"Yes I suppose but we came home earlier than most others at that party. I'll go wake him its ok." Sophie was saying to my Mum.   
  
"Are you sure, he's not that great in the morning as you probably know now" Mum kindly explained.  
  
"Im sure he'll be nice to me" Sophie replied as I heard her footsteps on the stairs. My heart was thudding like crazy, I was still in bed wearing just boxer shorts and I didn't know what Sophie was wearing but if she followed her promise it wasn't a lot. I pretended to be asleep as I heard a tap on the door and it creek open. I pretended to stir.  
  
"Ben, time to wake up I've come here to make it up to you." Sophie gently whispered.  
  
"Sophie?.. That you? Am I dreaming?" I murmured.  
  
"No I'm here, this is very real, look."   
  
As she said that I looked up and rubbed my eyes as they tried to focus.   
  
"Oh wow, you did it then." I declared.  
  
"Yes though it’s not that early its just gone 9. Look just this T-shirt and underneath I'm wearing a lovely bikini. Walking here was fun its a lovely morning."  
  
"That’s good. Though you know the pool is outdoors and unheated, it'll be really cold until later today when every things warmed up" I explained to Sophie.  
  
"Yeah but we can sunbathe around the pool 'til then, aren't you keen to see my bikini?" She replied. "At first I thought I'd save my newer sexier ones for our holiday but the beauty of this is no one else is around so I've only got to be brave around you not crowds of people."  
  
"Brave? Are you that worried? You have an amazing body everyone can see that!"  
  
"Maybe but you still have to be brave to show it off, especially when your showing more than normal in a tiny swimsuit" She continued. I got out of bed and tried to hide my erection as Sophie quietly giggled at me stumbling around all sleepy.   
  
"I need to change out my boxers would you mind letting me get dressed?" I asked hoping she would leave the room for a minute.  
  
"Sure you can change. I’m not leaving though. I’ve seen this much what’s a little more? Last night you got to see me and I even held on to that tent pole your trying to hide, don't be shy." Sophie commanded with such authority.  
  
I was extremely reluctant to be nude in front of her but I was hoping to actually see a lot more of her nude body myself today and though I could use this all to help get that, after a moments thought I raised some false protest but turned slightly and slid my boxers down revealing my nuder erect cock. Sophie's eyes bulged which was kind of a good sign but my heart was beating out of my chest as I put on my swimming shorts. I tried to play it cool like it didn't bother me as I went to the bathroom and had a quick freshen up before i grabbed a couple of towels and sun cream. Sophie and I headed downstairs and I told Mum we were going next door to feed the cats and use the pool.  
  
After putting some cat food down to a couple of hungry noisy felines I joined Sophie outside as she lay the two towels down.  
  
"Come on then let me see this bikini you've been talking about" I asked Sophie.  
  
She grabbed the bottom of her very short T-shirt and pulled it up over her head revealing so much. Bikini's generally aren't very big but this was even smaller than normal, Sophie said it was one of her favorites bought online, it was white material that was extremely transparent, it had a thong back and a small front, pubic hair would normally have been visible and as it was you could make out the line of her barely covered pussy lips. The top was just as revealing, two small pieces of material desperately struggled to cover as much breast as they could failing because even what was covered you could see straight through leaving a clear view of her nipples through the material.  
  
"Holy shit, you might as well not bother!" I shouted in approval.   
  
"Mmmm I always fancied skinny dipping. Have you ever done it?" She replied playfully.  
  
"No but I always wanted too, now's a good chance!" I eagerly responded as Sophie started to apply sun cream to her body.  
  
"I can imagine this bikini goes really see through when wet... Could you do my back please?" Sophie asked.. She must have known it was easy to see through her bikini now and was just teasing even more.  
  
"Of course, but you know I've called you so many times recently and you have said how you have been laying in the garden topless."  
  
"Yeah but its different now and I'm not sure I'm ready for that right now" She replied leaving me wondering why as I could see so much of her as it was and she was nude yesterday.  
  
"Hey you where totally naked last night and I have pictures to prove it! You were topless at the beach that time, admittedly with your back to me, you've worn some of the smallest tops though none as small as what’s on now and at the party last night you where topless bar a few jewels." I started to justify. "I've seen this much of you, what's a little more, don't be shy?" I said repeating her earlier sentence word for word from when I changed earlier. "I stripped for you earlier too, it's only fair". Sophie had lay down on her front as I started to apply sun cream to her back, she untied the strings around her back so I could reach everywhere easier. I sat on her exposed ass as I rubbed lotion into her back and shoulders, Sophie complemented my soft touch and good massage technique saying she liked a man who can use his hands. I moved back and rested my weight on her upper thighs, this gave a great view of her ass in her thong as I moved my hands lower down her back.   
  
"Do you want me to do your legs?" I asked.  
  
"Yes please." She politely responded. I moved off her legs and started to apply lotion at the bottom of her legs massaging it firmly into her smooth soft skin, slowly working my up and up. Once I was rubbing her thighs I noticed she would need lotion on her ass as much as anywhere else. I thought about checking with her but she had already said yes and this would be no different, just as I started to hesitate she moaned slightly making approving noises. I took this as my sign and put more cream into my palms before rubbing it into her soft curvy buttocks. I moved my hands freely as she opened her legs slightly, I continued rubbing and moved my fingers between her legs rubbing were her thighs met her ass, I could feel the material barrier between my fingers and her pussy lips and considered moving it but then I thought it would be better to stop there.  
  
Sophie re tied the material around her back as I squirted some cream into my hands and just put some over myself. Sophie took the bottle and made me turn around rubbing lotion into my back, this was an amazing sensation feeling her hands over my naked skin, she massaged the cream deeply in whilst I was in wonder of the sensations her hands where uncovering simply rubbing my back. As she continued I felt her press up against my back and her hands moved around and started rubbing my chest and stomach. I was so turned on by this point and I began to lean back into her moving my hands to her legs and grabbing her from behind pulling her in closer, as I did this she groaned lightly in approval. I hadn't thought she would react this way but then for some reason remembered her once talking about erogenous zones and how its all linked, I remembered other erogenous zones like parts of her legs, her neck, hands. I turned around to face her and I danced my fingers lightly across her soft skin and then probed deeper in each area I would touch without touching her breasts or pussy. Sophie began to breathe heavily keeping her eyes closed. As I continued to toy and massage various areas of her body she wriggled and squirmed in front of me. Each time I touched her legs I moved closer and closer to her tiny bikini knowing by touching her everywhere but there it was the area she would most crave me to touch. As this continued she would raise her hips to try and meet my hands but I would deliberately refuse the invitation. By now I was hovering just millimetres away from her but not actually touching. I moved my hands back to her shoulders and the tops of her breasts and she suddenly grabbed my arms then my waist pulling me against her, she grabbed my head and pulled it close to hers, passionately kissing me. Our mouths remained locked and our hands scrambled over the others body. We both breathed heavy and groaned in lust. The longer we continued the more I could take in all the sensations around my body, at first I focused on our soft lips and tongues playing around together, a delight in itself, but i soon felt her naked skin as it was touching me all over and her barely covered breasts were pressed hard against my chest. Sophie's hands stroked my body and our groins where touching say for the material of her tiny G string bikini bottom and my swimming shorts. We continued like this as our hips began to move together, which pushed my erection to a point I knew I was going to blow my load. This was all so intense and I wanted to keep it all together, I wasn't sure what It would be like to reach a climax with someone else there causing it, how id look or act or feel. I was scared to cum in case I looked silly which was silly in itself. I pulled back and she tried to follow but I pushed her back down lovingly, she looked up at me as I started to move my hands across her skin again.   
  
"Are you ok? What’s wrong?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Nothing, nothing at all this is perfect, so perfect I want to take in every part of every second and I'm scared of it all being over too quickly." I said with embarrassment.  
  
"Aw that’s so sweet. But so unfair."  
  
"Why?" I enquired.  
  
"Because I’m so horny now, you could do anything to me, anything..."  
  
"What do you mean Anything?" I strongly inquired. She moved her hands slowly and softly down my chest to my swimming shorts, with one hand she pulled the material away while the other went straight in and wrapped around my raging cock.  
  
"Do you like this?... Does it feel good?" Sophie teased looking me deep in the eye, she bit her lip and closed her eyes for a moment, nodding gently while she moved her hand slowly along the length of me. "Look at me, look at my body. Do you like my bikini?... Can you see.... " She paused and her lips raised to almost a smirk, we both know she meant could I see through it. She continued to nod in time with her movements, biting her lip and staring deeply into my eyes. I started to shake and lost all control as my rock hard cock convulsed and spat my love juice all over her hand and the inside of my swim shorts. I held her close and collapsed onto her, standing was suddenly very difficult and Sophie giggled playfully checking I was ok. "Is that what you where after last night?.." Sophie teasingly asked.  
  
"I'd never have been able to with all those people around. I can't believe how brazen you were, to be naked and release the way you did." I replied trying to regain my breath and composure.  
  
"Do you like it when I'm daring like that?"   
  
"Hell yeah, if you were to go to a public beach dressed like you are I'd struggle to walk."  
  
Sophie looked at me and paused a moment. "...What’s wrong with what Im wearing?... I’ve got more revealing swimwear than this for our holiday." Grinning wide eyed as she said. "I’ve got one that’s basically 3 tiny bits of material linked with the thinest string, it’s just string from my nipples down to the material between my legs, just string goes over my shoulder and runs down my back."  
  
"So is there anything on your side or back?" I asked, slightly confused by the design described and turned on beyond belief at what I thought she was saying.   
  
"Nothing, just picture a tiny nipple covering over each nipple and a small piece over my pussy then string linking the pussy piece to the nipples, then that goes over my shoulders down my back and meets back between my legs creating a pretty none existent thong. You can see almost everything its so hot." She happily explained.  
  
"Now that I want to see!" I declared loudly.   
  
"Well you can see quite a lot now can't you..." Sophie gently suggested as she moved her hands over her body up from her legs to her breasts.  
  
I decided to head toward the pool and get in. It was really cold but I needed to cool off, my heart was pounding away and I was struggling with shaking so much do to how turned on I was. I got in and Sophie followed, I remember thinking it would be interesting just how transparent her bikini would become as it was so sheer already!  
  
"Let’s play truth or dare" Sophie randomly suggested.

"Really, why, there only the two of us it won't be right will it?"  
  
"It'll be more fun that way.. trust me" Sophie smirked.  
  
"Ok, well if you say so. So what do you want, truth or dare?" I asked as I stood now shivering in the pool.  
  
"Erm.....truth..." She boldly answered.  
  
"Other than what you did at the party last night, whats the most daring thing you have ever done?" I asked intently.  
  
"Ooooh ok. Probably when I went round to Danny's house one time wearing only my cut out T-shirt, you know the short one that has no sides and plunges lots at the back? Yeah, I walked to his wearing only that."  
  
"So you didn't have anything underneath or on top?" I probed further.  
  
"Nope, I didn't even wear shoes. I had to keep pulling it down as my ass was on show a fair bit and my boobs kept hanging out the sides, it was such a hot day though I didn’t want anything else, and he didn't complain!" Sophie continued.  
  
"Did anyone see you?"  
  
"Yeah a few people walked passed on my way and gave me funny looks. A couple of young guys whistled at me and I smiled, it was fun." Sophie explained smiling at her memories.  
  
"So what about you? Truth or dare?" Sophie asked  
  
"...erm...truth - yeah truth" I hesitantly answered.  
  
"Whats your number one sex fantasy?" Sophie asked immediately.  
  
"What?- I don't know! what do you mean?"   
  
"Well, if you could be in any situation with a woman, what would it be." Sophie elaborated.  
  
"Depends really, if you mean sex or.. sexual? Sexual, A fantasy would be have a girl come to mine wearing only a t shirt or see through bikini before taking it off and making love outdoors...." I semi sarcastically answered covering her story and what she was doing now.  
  
"Really? Sounds good to me. What about sex though.. actually suppose thats both. Ok, I pick DARE next" Sophie firmly stated.  
  
"Mmm. How far can I go?" I enquired  
  
"How far do you want to go? Theres just the two of us, try me". Sophie challenged.  
  
"Ok, take your top off and stay that way for the rest of the day". I dared.  
  
"Ah that’s not far!" Sophie barked "You could have dared me to be nude all day, have sex with you... all sorts!" With that Sophie turned around and faced away from me in the pool, she untied the material around her neck then around her back making big gestures of it all. She kept low in the water and turned back around throwing her bikini top to the edge of the pool where it landed spraying water.  
  
"There are more rounds for things like that Sophie, I like a slow build" I playfully suggested.  
  
"I know you do, and i love it" She almost growled back. I was a little startled by her words, she really wanted this! "Truth or dare?" She asked.  
  
"Dare" I sharply responded.  
  
"Ok...Take of your shorts and spend the rest of the day like that." Sophie dared, echoing my last. I coyly smiled as I began to slide my shorts down in the water. I bunched them up in my hand and raised them out the water as I looked Sophie in the eye. I then threw them next to her bikini top. We smiled at each other as we stood a few feet apart in the cold pool.  
  
"Truth" Sophie answered before I could even speak. The little minx, removing my chance to get her naked.   
  
"Do you enjoy teasing me with provocative clothing? Does it turn you on?" I asked.  
  
"That my question?.. Ok, erm.. Yes I do. I love to see how worked up you get unable to vent it properly. I love the way you look at me when I surprise you with things. You know once I came to your house wearing a really short skirt and denim jacket..?"  
  
"Yeah I remember, you wouldn't take the jacket off, I loved the skirt it was so tight and short." I added.  
  
"Well I wasn't wearing anything underneath. I wanted to see if I was daring enough to even open the jacket, I undid a few buttons but not as many as I could have." As she said this my eyes grew wide and I was startled. "See just like that, I love that. I want to always have that effect on you."  
  
"Oh I'm sure you will, I've never met anyone like you before and never even heard of anyone as sexy or sexual as you." I said affectionately. "Truth" I added at the end.  
  
"Do you want to see me naked now?" Sophie boldly asked.  
  
"Well yeah!" I shouted enthusiastically.  
  
Sophie smiled and sank underwater. She reappeared moments later right next to me, as she rose from the water she ran her hands through her soaking hair and stood tall, revealing her perfect wet breasts to me, big enough to have good shape but not so big they weren't firm. Sophie opened her eyes and look at me, I then felt her hand on my cock gently brushing against it, something was tangled and her hands came back up and through her hair again. I felt downward and noticed she had hung her G string bottoms from my cock like it where a peg in a changing room. I pulled them off and threw them out the water, as I did this Sophie giggled. She swam away and up to the ladder to get out the pool. She started to climb up revealing more and more skin with each step. She really was naked. As she reached the top she paused for a moment and took hold of her hair, ringing some of the water out and placing it over her right shoulder. Then without a thought she just walked as casually as ever over to the towels laid out on the floor completely nude. It was bright sunshine and unlike the dark of last night I could see everything. Yet I could see nothing as she didn't stop, she didn't attempt to hide but in doing so almost made it harder to see and then she sat down and lay on her towel out of my view from in the pool. Now all I had to do was get out the pool and join her, but i was naked and unlike her feeling quite shy.  
  
"Truth or dare?" Sophie called out to me from out of view.  
  
"Dare" I shouted back.  
  
"I dare you to come make love to me..." Sophie challenged.

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 03**

**Sunday:**  
The journey would be a long one, a few hours down to London to get the Eurostar to Paris then from Paris down south. We had a nice apartment booked on the Mediterranean and with the heat of the summer we both looked forward to it greatly. On the train ride to London Sophie began to share some things for the holiday I hadn't previously been aware of, it made everything so much more exciting. She explained how she had only brought her sexiest clothes. Small dresses, skirts and tops. She had bought a lot of new things me to show Danny what he was missing while he went away, but they broke up before he could ever see them. She also had things I hadn't seen before. Even on the journey she was looking gorgeous in a short light blue summer dress that had almost no back to it, it went way down and didn't cover much at the sides either, it was clear she wasn't wearing a bra but what followed made me almost cum there and then.  
  
"I decided for the entire holiday that I'm not wearing any underwear whatsoever. I haven't brought a single bra or thong with me. The only thing close are a couple of bathing suits, but one is a tiny microkini and while the other is a little bigger it's that white mesh one that's see through especially when wet." Sophie declared.  
  
This had me stunned, she was so brazen and It made me think back to her attire at the party not long ago and the day after when I finally saw her naked and we made love the first time. But now I'd surely end up seeing more of her than I ever had and she'd be so daring in public. I'm sure she enjoyed this idea.  
  
"So what about now?"  
  
"Nope, the only thing on me is this dress and a smile. And I had another waxing session yesterday so everything's as smooth as when I was a baby.   
  
Oh yeah, are you aware of where we are staying? The... sleeping arrangements?" She then asked.  
  
This had crossed my mind but I hadn't wanted to ask for fear of my hopes being dashed, I may have hoped to share a bed with her but would not push my luck. I chose not to indulge my fantasies and had resided to sleeping on the floor or a sofa.  
  
"Well it’s a one bed apartment, it will be a double bed as it was booked for a couple but its a massive bed. You don't mind sharing do you?" Sophie asked knowing full well it wasn't a necessary politeness, I was never going to turn that idea down!  
  
"Erm no, I’m happy with whatever you want, I'll go on the floor or on the sofa if you want?" I replied.  
  
"No need for that!" She responded "There will be plenty of room and it will be fun we can have late night chats and things."  
  
"And things" I thought... "Sure ok sounds great to me." I actually said.  
  
The journey seemed to fly by, Sophie and I talked and talked of anything and everything and as we got closer and closer she talked more and more of looking forward to hitting the beach and some of the bars and clubs to try her new swimsuits and outfits. I couldn't wait to see these things either. I didn't care about the beach or bars, just her though.  
  
After A while conversation moved back to a familiar topic.  
  
"So how often do you masturbate again?" Sophie asked.  
  
"You can't ask me that! Its just...not right!" I responded.  
  
"I can, we talk about everything, and as of recently have shared pretty much everything? Do you think about me when you do it?" She giggled.  
  
"Sophie I can't, this is embarrassing."  
  
"Ben I'm on holiday with you and you alone, we are going to be sharing a bed! If you touch yourself thinking about me I want to know!"  
  
"Well, it used to be a lot..." I stated.  
  
"The national average is meant to be 5 times a week, do you do that much?" She asked.  
  
"No way that can't be right...No its more than that." I responded.  
  
"What like 7 times, you know, everyday?" She asked, I shook my head.   
  
"No I used to do it probably twice a day."  
  
"14 times a week!!! Woah! How horny are you?!" Sophie screamed with joy.   
  
"But since I met you it’s been more, way more, probably double that. You turn me on so much that If I don't I feel like I will explode when I see you, I often feel that way anyway and now we are away together and your ideas to dress in such revealing clothes worry me as i can't really do what i need to this coming week"  
  
The words gushed from me without much thought, I had to express my fears and really open up.  
  
"Wow Ben that’s...either really creepy or really sweet, but because I have been teasing you so much I'll go with sweet. I’m glad it’s worked, do I really turn you on?" She teasingly asked.  
  
"You know you do, look at you." I bashfully replied.  
  
"Did you like the day we went to the beach after I had removed my underwear and I got all wet and took my top off in the ocean? Or when we went shopping and I left the changing room curtain open a bit for you to see? Did you like when I passed you my bra through the hole in the changing room and have barely worn one since?"  
  
Sophie's confessions span my head and made me throb as much as ever. She had toyed with me all this time and now confessed to having only brought sexy clothes and no underwear. Shed waxed her body smooth and clearly intended to wind me up as much as possible sexually. We'd had sex after a massive amount of foreplay by the pool. Was this going to be the way it continued? Would I really have to even masturbate?  
  
"So when are you going to do it when we get there? Can I watch?!" Her eyes widened at the idea, she was legitimately excited by all this while I felt embarrassed and unsure.  
  
"You can only watch me if I can watch you" Was my response thinking that would get me out of it.  
  
"Well I don't really masturbate I like to get horny and stay that way. Watching you get turned on makes me really horny, If I just turn you on lots can I watch?"  
  
"What do you mean?" I asked.  
  
"I'll do whatever you want while you pleasure yourself, I'll wear what you want, say what you want, I'll even touch you if you’re lucky." Sophie added.  
  
"Why don't you just make it so I don't need to, I'll do you if you do me?" I suggested. She grinned and changed the subject back to something else while my mind raced on.  
  
When we finally arrived after 4 train rides, lots of walking and a hot sweaty bus to our resort. It was getting dark as evening approached, on our way to our room we saw the pool of the complex but couldn't really get a feel for the place as it was late in the day and not many people were around.  
  
We opened the door to our apartment to be pleasantly surprised. It was clean and spacious there where two sofas with a big table with chairs and open plan kitchen. It had a balcony that was just outside the sitting room area. The balcony had a good view of the complex and pool area.  
  
The bathroom was quite large and had a huge glass shower and a hot tub with working jacuzzi functions. In the bedroom was the huge bed with draws either side.   
  
It felt like a palace, I felt like a king with the most beautiful queen at my side. But she wasn't even my girlfriend was she? I didn't even think about it too hard because everything leading up to this suggested she was.  
  
"Ben I'm gonna get a shower then do you fancy a trip into town to get some food and see what’s around?" Sophie suggested.  
  
"Sure, sounds good to me. I'll get a shower after you and get changed then we can go?"  
  
"Why wait there’s plenty of room!.." Sophie shouted from the bathroom as steam poured out. I looked out of the bedroom I realized neither the bedroom or bathroom had doors and If I wanted I could just look right in on her. Then again she had just invited me to join her! Everything began to stir and I started to stand, hesitantly edging toward the doorway. My whole body froze and as I stood trying to think what to do I realized I'd lost all track of time and wasn't sure if she'd asked me a minute ago or ten minutes ago, but I had to at least try and look at the gorgeous girl who had just invited me to join her showering. Decency prevailed and I decided to leave it as I heard the shower door open. I looked toward the bathroom as I saw a naked silhouette step through the steam and grab a towel. I’d just seen her naked, only for a second and like looking through frosted glass but my heart pounded in my chest as I tried to regain some composure. It was the first time we had been like this since our fun day by my neighbours pool. Sophie walked in with a short towel wrapped around her curves, she had another that she was drying off her hair with.  
  
"You didn't wanna join me then? - Too bad It might have helped you later on..." She winked at me, we both knew what she meant. And she was right I was about ready to burst at this point but knew she wouldn't let me jerk off in the shower and she'd probably be watching to make sure.  
  
"I think I'll get a shower when we get back, shall we get changed and go?" I suggested.  
  
"You’re the boss!" Sophie stated. Something she'd never said before and I wasn't are if she really meant it, was she putting ideas in my head? Was I ever the boss when around her?  
  
"Erm, I'll change in the bathroom.." I hesitantly suggested.  
  
"No no mister I don't want you out my sight you might be a naughty boy and do things without me, we both change here and now."  
  
Now who's the boss I thought. Should I demand to do what I wanted? But what I really wanted was this so I agreed and changed my shorts and top for something a bit smarter, some trousers and a shirt. As I changed I knew she was totally naked behind me and I really wanted to look, but I waited for her to say she was ready before looking her way. As I turned I was greeted by another spectacular view.  
  
Sophie was wearing a tiny black dress that showed a lot of leg, it had a split going up to her hip on the left side. It tied around the back of her neck and from behind showed a lot of back, but at the front it maybe even showed more as it plunged and plunged and seemed to go on forever past her breasts, the loose material swinging well below her naval. She looked stunning as she applied some make up and adjusted her hair.  
  
"Ready?" Sophie asked as she finished drying and straightening her hair.  
  
"Yeah. You look great by the way." I added.  
  
"Aw thanks, though this is just the start. I've got so many things to wear I thought I'd start with a less revealing dress."  
  
The idea that this was less revealing of the things she brought with her was mind boggling. What on earth was she going to wear next?   
  
We found a place to eat and had a lovely seafood dinner with some wine, after enjoying that Sophie took my hand as we wandered through the town. She had never really done this before, always playfully touching and leaning into me many times but never such blatant affection and it felt good. It told everyone we were here together and I felt a million dollars next to her.  
  
After a while we heard a large amount of noise coming from a bar down the street and as we got closer we saw why. There were signs for a Wet T Shirt competition and other games too. As we walked in the noise was deafening, there were 4 semi-nude girls onstage in various states of undress all soaking wet. Men were shouting "OFF! OFF! OFF!" as one girl pulled the piece of T shirt covering her breasts off, this made for another huge cheer.  
  
Sophie turned to me and said it looked like fun and that we should stick around so we watched as the girls slowly removed their wet tops and one even took off her bikini bottoms. I realized this was the first time I'd seen a fully naked girl in the flesh that wasn't Sophie and I wasn't as aroused as I thought I'd be. Her body just didn't do it for me, none of the girls did, they were either all bone or a bit heavier and all the parts that should stick out didn't seem to and the bits that shouldn't did!   
  
A loud voice on a microphone came over, at first in French then in English.  
  
"The next game is strip musical chairs, who wants to play?"  
  
A load of hands raised and people were thrust forward, suddenly I realized the guy on stage was signalling me and Sophie to come forward and as I looked at her noticed she had raised her hands at his request.  
  
"What the hell are you doing?!" I shouted to her.  
  
"It'll be great come on!" She replied.  
  
We had just arrived, hadn't even had a drink and already she wanted to be on stage. I was terrified and as we got to the stage I felt faint. Sophie kept hold of my hand the whole time and kept this huge smile on her face, she was enjoying the attention and I could see she wanted a lot more of it, what was she going to do?  
  
The man on stage asked for all our names and explained the rules. We would basically be playing musical chairs but each time someone missed out on a chair they had to take a layer of clothing off. Sophie whispered in my ear it would be interesting as she only had one layer on, I went even weaker at the knees with this reminder. It seemed all the other women where a bit older, not old but somewhere between mid-twenties and mid-thirties, none had the youthful beauty of Sophie. How does a girl so young get so free of her inhibitions? Where was this all going? I felt positively sick at the whole event. I was scared but also excited, Sophie was literally wearing shoes and her dress.. not much to take off and would she really dare to bare all here and now with all these strangers watching?!  
  
Before I knew it the game had actually begun, as the music started we walked slowly around the chairs and my heart began to thud as my terror increased. I didn't want to strip in front of all these people, I didn't want Sophie to either...or did I? I soon felt that my fear was passing and really I wanted her to lose a chair so I could see what she would do.   
  
But this game was a strange one, every time the music stopped Sophie and I seemed to get to a chair no problem. Other contestants had now been reduced to boxer shorts and underwear, yet Sophie and I remained fully clothed and soon the crowd as well as the guy on microphone began to want us to lose something. Just as I was at the furthest point of the stage the music stopped. I darted toward the chairs but only one remained and just as I went to sit I saw Sophie's hand grab the chair and sit on it. I was forced to lose my shirt and actually felt quite happy to do so in a way. I really loosened up and began to enjoy it.   
  
The music continued before the inevitable, Sophie lost a round. She smiled and fluttered her arms around as she kicked her high heeled shoes off her feet, the crowd cheered with a mix of boos as they wanted to see more.  
  
A few more rounds passed and others where increasingly naked at this point, I had lost my shoes and my shirt while Sophie was merely barefoot. But the crowd approved greatly of Sophie's dress and they knew that if she was to take it off they would get a view of her breasts if nothing else, the material plunging from her shoulders was so loose she had all but popped out a few times!  
  
After this the microphone guy started shouting in French then in English again about wanting to get the dress of the beautiful brunette, which got a huge cheer. Realizing this meant her caused Sophie to stop, she had a massive smile and then started to bow to the crowd as they cheered. This was the moment the music stopped and everyone ran for a chair, everyone except her. As I got to a chair I knew what this meant for Sophie and refused to sit, causing a huge boo from the crowd. Sophie saw what was going on and pretty much signalled to me that she'd lost. I took this as my mark and sat down to a massive cheer. Everyone on stage as well as off it looked towards Sophie and just like a few weeks ago watching her through the curtain of the changing room, again time seemed to stop at Sophie's every move. Was she really going to do this? Was she really brave enough to be fully naked In public like this?  
  
The guy with the mic approached her and put his arm around her, he asked if she was English or French and started speaking in English to her answer. "This shouldn't be too much of a big deal, just remove the dress like the other girls and be reduced to your underwear". But there were two differences here, Sophie was way prettier than all the other girls and everyone knew it, plus the biggest thing was she had no underwear to go down to. She whispered into the man’s ear and he grinned a huge grin.  
  
"Sophie tells me she is naked under this dress!" He declared to the crowd.  
  
Immediately there was a deafening roar followed swiftly by an audience of men and women shouting "OFF, OFF, OFF, OFF, OFF!"  
  
Sophie waved her arms as she smiled making it look like she couldn't do it and began to give the impression she wouldn't. The crowd began to playfully boo. As she moved her arms Sophie noticed the crowd responded to her every gesture and she clearly loved it, everyone in the place was in the palm of her hand and wanted to see her remove her revealing dress. So she reached behind her head to undo the ties of her dress around her neck. Again the crowd erupted with noise which only seemed to get louder and louder. She slowly untied her dress and began to move the straps down her shoulders whilst holding it all up. It all loosened around her figure ready to fall and she paused waiting, she then turned her back to the crowd and faced the rest of us on stage. Sophie then looked right at me and signalled to get up and go to her so I started to move.  
  
"EH EH EH EH, Who is dis?" They guy on the mic announced.   
  
"A boyfriend? Come to Sophie Mr boyfriend watch her strip for everyone"  
  
This again caused the crowd to go crazy.   
  
As I stood facing her she started to peel the dress lower and lower down her shoulders until it was getting quite far down her breasts. She was close to revealing her nipples to me when something sparked in her, she looked me in the eye and licked her lips as she moved her hands away and the dress fell in one motion straight to the floor. Sophie was grinning ear to ear as she raised her arms and moved her weight to one leg as to accentuate her ass to the crowd. I in the meantime was looking at the view of a lifetime as the girl I almost worshipped stood completely nude directly in front of me on a stage in front of hundreds of people. She lowered her arms and looked at me, smiled and then span 180 degrees to face the crowd to an incredible cheer, cameras where going mad and I was blinded by a million flashes as my mind raced of all these people having naked pictures of Sophie!   
  
Sophie then turned her head to look back at me stood behind her and said to come closer. As I did she took hold of my arm and pulled it around her waist, she leaned back placing the back of her head on my shoulder and leaned up to my ear whispering "Touch me."  
  
As she did this she moved my hand down and down over her soft stomach, her skin was so smooth and soon I knew where my hand was. As the crowd continued to go absolutely crazy I felt the fold of the lips of her pussy and moved my finger between the folds of skin and gently penetrated her. As I did this I saw Sophie's face and despite the noise heard her take a deep breath as she lost her balance slightly, as she staggered I kissed her neck and wiggled my fingers inside her as quickly as I could. Her legs gave way and her weight fell into me as she must have cum with just the slightest touches in all the excitement. I held her up and she turned around into my embrace. We immediately left the stage grabbing her purse and dress on the way down the stairs to a backstage area.  
  
"What A show from Sophie and her Mr boyfriend!!" called the announcer to a huge cheer.   
  
Sophie looked up at me with a look I'd never seen from her before. Her eyes were soft and she felt like she was now content in my arms, like she was mine. She raised her hands and held my face before reaching in and kissing me gently. After a moment we stopped and she continued to look up at me as she had before, she then smiled and just hugged me.

She then let go and grabbed her dress tying it back up around her neck. She then put her heels back on, taking my hand leading me back out into the crowd still without saying a word. As we moved through the crowd a new game was starting on stage and people didn't seem to notice us, we then got outside and started walking back toward the apartments. It had now felt like an eternity since either of us had said a word to the other (except for her saying "Touch me.") I took a breath to speak and as I did Sophie put her finger on my lips and shook her head. She again smiled as we kept walking hand in hand, she was almost skipping and seemed giddy with joy.  
  
As we got back to the apartment complex it all seemed dead, all we could hear was the distant thuds of music in town and wildlife buzzing all around us. We got to the pool and Sophie ran up to the edge turning to face me, she signaled to come closer with her finger and as I got to her she turned and pushed me into the pool!  
  
As I rose the surface of the water and tried to regain some composure I saw her on the edge smile at me before grabbing the hem of her dress and pulling it over her head once again revealing her beautiful naked body to me. Every aspect of her body was as it should be, it looked perfect and I loved the look of her clean shaved pussy.   
  
Just as I was taking the view in she jumped in and swam toward me. As she looked at me her eyes no longer had the soft cared for look from before, they were now full of lust and desire. She smiled as she grabbed my trousers and started to tug at the buttons undoing them.   
  
"What are y..." - She stopped me again with her finger over my lips. This new silent treatment game was itself beginning to drive me wild and as I thought about it I realized she was right, everything had been so perfect and we both knew exactly what was going on and nothing needed to be said. To talk of it would only ruin it and I didn't wanna ruin a thing. Before I knew it I was helping her undo my trousers and kicking them off as I pulled my wet shirt over my head. She grabbed the hem of my boxer shorts and reached inside with one hand to find my cock as erect as it had ever been, the slightest touch was likely to cause me to blow my load everywhere. With the cold water utterly surrounding my naked body, the proximity of a beautiful naked girl who was now firmly holding my dick, was all sending me into a frenzy and just as I leaned in to give her a kiss she ducked under water. In her movement under the water she pulled my boxer shorts fully down and off. I then felt her hands reach behind me and grab a firm hold of my ass as I felt a warm smooth tickling sensation over my inner thigh and then my lower stomach. In the cold water I couldn't really tell what she was doing but it felt simply amazing and then suddenly I felt this warm wet sensation cover the whole of my cock. I was inside her mouth and this was probably the most incredible blow job I could ever receive, yet it was my very first one! These moments would stay with me forever and I'm sure Sophie knew this as she continued to suck me under the water.  
  
Within seconds I could feel convulsions of an orgasm. I didn't want it to end so quickly but everything building up to this moment meant it all happened before I even really knew what had happened. Moments later Sophie re surfaced and smiled, took a breath before leaning in to kiss me. I grabbed her firmly in my arms like I would never let go and pulled her naked body as close to mine as I could. My cock had barely started to calm down before the feeling of rubbing up against Sophie's soft naked body instantly drove it back into a frenzy and was rock hard again.  
  
"Looks like you want some more.." Sophie coyly said as she broke the silence.  
  
"Oh hell yes.." Was my breathless response.  
  
As I replied she started swimming toward the other end of the pool and then walked up the steps, watching her wet naked ass as she moved was just another treat of the most amazing night of my life.   
  
I started to reach around and grab my clothes as they bobbed around the pool. Sophie made her way to her dress and as I thought she would grab it to put it back on noticed she had only grabbed her purse that I'd looked after all evening and contained only money and the room key. She left the dress on the floor with her shoes and started to walk off toward the room disappearing into the dark completely nude.  
  
I got out the pool and tried to get some of my wet clothes back on, but all wet and tangled it was a nightmare. I finally got my boxers back over my hips and decided to leave it at that, I walked around the pool to grab Sophie's dress and shoes and started walking in the direction of the room following the wet footprints on the floor. Just the idea of her walking through the complex nude filled my mind with ideas, and what if someone had seen her? Was she going to be alright? The footprints continued all the way to the stairs leading to our apartment. This area was fully lit and we had to walk past a lot of doors to get to our apartment, did she really walk along here like this? The footprints had begun to fade but dripping water marks remained most likely from her hair and this continued to make the occasional footprint. I followed on and surely enough she had walked past about 10 doors before reaching ours were the footprints stopped at a bigger puddle. The door was ajar and I couldn't hear anything, it was dark inside. I slowly walked in and as I got a few steps in the door closed behind me and I then felt a soft arm reach around my side to stroke my belly. Sophie pulled herself up against my back and my cock sprang into life as I felt her soft naked skin on my back, her hand reached down my boxers again and gently held my manhood. I turned to face her as her spare hand rested on my chest, she looked up at me again and as she spoke she took one of my hands in hers. "I want you to put this..." as she squeezed gently on my cock, "Into this." As she moved my hand to her shaved pussy. "GOT IT!" She barked!  
  
I began to tense up unsure what to do, she noticed and looked up again.  
  
"I want you. I want you to fuck me, however you want me... WHAT ARE YOU?!"  
  
"Erm...Erm...."  
  
She slapped me across the cheek.  
  
"WHAT ARE YOU? - WHAT ARE YOU?!"  
  
"The...boss?..." I cautiously replied.  
  
"Say it like you mean it, WHAT ARE YOU?" Sophie ordered."THE BOSS! - I'M THE BOSS!" I growled back.   
  
With it came a primal energy and passion I'd never felt before. I had no idea what I was doing if I thought about it, but right now I wasn't thinking - I was doing - and nature took over almost completely.   
  
I grabbed Sophie's naked frame and lifted her, pushing her up against the cold wall and passionately kissing her as she was wedged between the cold stone wall and my hard warm body. Her hands feverishly grabbed at my clothing and pulled it down as I stepped out of it. Both of us now naked and ready.   
  
"ARE YOU READY" I snarled at her, dominating her with my eyes.  
  
"Yes" She panted, trembling with both anticipation and a hint of fear, she wasn't sure what I was going to do, but she was ready for it none the less.  
  
In all the times I dreamed of what the first night her would be I never could have imagined it would have been after a night such as this, to a girl such as this in a way such as this. I didn't want a bed or anything soft I wanted to nail her to this wall with my cock like I were a hammer and she was a nail. I put my cock closer and closer between her legs as she slowly opened them, she then took hold of my cock and put the tip right at the entrance to her pussy, so just the tip was inside.  
  
"Do it! - Fuck me like you always wanted to" She huskily whispered into my ear.  
  
"What will you do for me?" I teasingly asked  
  
"ANYTHING, ANYTHING! JUST DO IT!" She screamed.  
  
On hearing this I thrust my hips and entered her, everything was so soft and warm, after a moment of just feeling where my cock was we both began to move our hips. Our movements grew faster and faster and we kissed passionately as we tried to devour each other’s lips, breathing was heavy and we both began to groan and shout loudly. As each of us made a noise the other reacted with one louder, anyone next door would hate us right now!  
  
"Fuck me Ben, fuck me like I'm on that stage again! Fuck me right there...OH! Everyone’s watching...OH! I’m naked and everyone’s watching me as I....OH....AS I....CUM!!.....OOOHHHHHH!!!!!"  
  
Just as her convulsions took over her body they caused mine to follow suit, I felt her shake and we both screamed as we came in unison. We both went weak and fell to a heap on the floor.  
  
"HOLY SHIT!" I exclaimed.  
  
"Ben, you never swear." Sophie giggled.  
  
"In this instance, there was nothing else to do." I added.  
  
"Ready for some more. I've got so many things to show you.." Sophie softly asked. "HOLY SHIT!"

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 04**

**Monday:**  
When I woke the next day I looked over the large bed Sophie and I were sharing to see her resting peacefully. The sheets had pretty much come off and left her top half exposed as she slept naked. What a way to wake up.   
  
Then I started thinking back over yesterday. After traveling for almost a whole day to get here we had gone out to end with a series of memories that would stay with me forever. She held my hand for the first time, I saw her strip naked in public, I touched her up on stage, she gave me my first blow job (And underwater!) before walking off naked into the dark making me follow wet footprints to our room where we had wild sex for several hours. This was incredible and it wasn't even the first full day of the holiday. What would today bring?  
  
As I moved Sophie seemed to stir, she opened her eyes and smiled at me.   
  
"Morning you....   
  
Last night was incredible I've never, never done anything so intense, it was amazing."  
  
"I... I don't know what to say...it..." I stammered.  
  
"Then don't say anything, it was perfect for both of us." She gently suggested.  
  
Sophie then looked down, thoughts of last night and the rest sleep provided me, combined with seeing her naked next to me had my cock rock hard again. Sophie saw and moved over to me on all fours losing what was left of the bed sheet in the process, she then sat on me with her hips directly on mine, our sex's denied touching by the thin piece of fabric of the bed sheet covering my lower half. She rocked ever so gently and my eyes rolled as I groaned with approval.  
  
"Looks like you could do with some help this morning." Sophie gestured as she began to rock more and more on top of me, I looked into her eyes and was then drawn down to her breasts, her perfect stomach and her smooth shaved pussy that was pressed against the material around my cock.  
  
I went to move the bed sheet from underneath but Sophie seemed to refuse to let me as she kept rocking, her body weight was on her knees holding the sheet close to me and without picking her up I wouldn't be able to lose the sheet. The sensation was good but nowhere near as soft or wet as touching her directly and I longed for that again.  
  
"Today we need to go to the beach." Sophie ordered whilst continuing to rock back and forth on me. She paused before speaking again.  
  
"I've never even gone topless on a beach before, I wonder if I can here.. Or a nude beach! Do you think they have a nude beach?!" Sophie's eyes widened and her movements grew faster and faster as what she said excited herself and me also. "You haven't seen all my swimming costumes have you?" She asked.  
  
"No, you didn't have time to show me and said it would be a nice surprise."  
  
"Yep! " - She giggled "Though maybe I won't show you them at all, maybe I won’t need them!" She continued, still moving her hips faster and faster.  
  
Then changing the subject slightly she continued. "I can't believe I stripped naked onstage last night. With you in front of me and hundreds watching, all those eyes on me, all those cameras. Then when you touched me it was like a wave of pure pleasure washed over me knocking me off my feet, but you were there to catch me."  
  
In all these thoughts she was now really moving and we both seemed closer and closer to orgasm.  
  
"Tonight I wanna do that again!... I want to be on stage with hundreds of lusting eyes on me. I want to cum with everyone watching, will you make me cum Ben?"   
  
"I’m the boss!" I again growled, semi mocking my actions of last night, with this I again felt a strong primeval wave hit me and now in control jerked her upward with my hips, she took her weight on her legs and hovered above me just long enough for me to lose the bed sheet separating us. She came back down and our naked bodies touched but before I could even penetrate her she began to slide wonderfully along the length of my shaft, she opened her mouth gesturing at being near orgasm and this drove me into a similar frenzy and we again came almost in unison. She collapsed into a heap on my body wrapping her arms around my head and kissing me. We lay for a few minutes before separating.  
  
Afterward we both wanted to shower before we went anywhere. This time I agreed to share a shower with her. We rubbed each other down with wet soapy water and enjoyed the closeness. We kissed and touched before drying off and deciding to get dressed.  
  
Only yesterday evening we were scared to get changed with our backs turned now we both stood completely nude in front of one another and we just shared a shower after sex. Both of us were enjoying the views of the other as we went about the apartment. It felt so free, so primitive, as though it’s the way we should always be.  
  
Sophie reached into her suitcase to grab what she was going to wear today, after what she said last night about her short back and frontless dress being one of the less revealing of the clothes she brought I had to wonder what she would wear. Sophie pulled out her bag a white mini skirt that was all ruffles, it looked incredibly short and had a big black belt around the waist which seemed to be half the skirt itself. As she pulled the skirt up and over her hips she turned around, the back of the skirt rode high and would from a lower angle expose half her ass, but from eye level just looked very, very short. It was a huge tease for the eye and the further back you were the more you could see, but with the more you see the more wanted to be closer which would in turn narrow the view.  
  
She then reached and pulled out a black top, as she put it on it looked like a regular T-shirt with very short sleeves that sat on the edges of her shoulder, but the T-shirt was very short and stopped just down from her breasts leaving her mid riff totally exposed, from behind the T-shirt wasn't all there either, the back had been almost completely cut off and a big X of the same material was in its place, it was provocative and sexy without being slutty.  
  
"What do you think?" Sophie asked teasingly.  
  
"It's hot! What about the beach though?" I asked.  
  
"Well we need to go to the shop to get some food for snacks and any time we are around here and want something to drink and stuff, we didn't bring much, after that we will hit the beach." Sophie explained.  
  
Following this she again took my hand as we walked through the complex toward the small town centre nearby. We found a supermarket and started picking out things, I still couldn't get over this beauty who was with me so brazenly walking around in public in so little attire. Admittedly the weather was already scorching and many people were walking round in shorts and small tops but Sophie's outfit was just as sexy as it was practical for keeping cool.   
  
On the way out we saw a sign for a bikini contest at the end of the week on the beach outside the bar from last night, it was shown as their main event with a 500 euro prize, entrance subject to acceptance of entrant whatever that meant. Sophie said she wanted to do it and had just the bikini, from what I was hearing and seeing I could bet she did and we both excitedly agreed she would enter.  
  
We then passed some market stalls selling various things, one was making crochet patterns, some as dinner table matts and other things to hang and some of it was made into clothing, the lady looked at us and could see we were English before saying she would make just the thing for 10 Euros, we decided we would let her and she started to craft this white pattern into a more and more complex piece. Eventually she held it up for us and Sophie took it, she held it up and declared her love for it. It was similar to a bikini top but there was a little more to it, it had two cups each with large crochet pattern holes that got smaller and smaller as it got closer to the nipple area which was completely solid and around and inch in diameter. Then these cups tied around the back of the neck. Coming down from the cups was a small band of material made up of huge holes and this band sat above the naval, then the bottom of the band of material had a string which would tie at the back much lower down than a regular bikini top, this meant much of the side of Sophie's breasts would be exposed as well as a huge amount of the rest of her.   
  
We got back to the apartment and she went to immediately try the top on, it was incredibly sexy leaving almost nothing to the imagination. Her breasts crept out the sides and the holes caused by the gaps in the material left a lot of breast on show, though less and less getting closer to the nipple. Plus the way it tied just meant it showed a bit more skin than a regular top and wasn't as secure as a bikini top. She said she might wear it to go out in later and again removed it along with her tiny skirt once again leaving her completely naked in the apartment.   
  
"Ok I've got 3 swimming costumes just here, I need to pick which one I'll wear today, there's another two but I'm saving them."  
  
She pulled out the 3 and held them up to me, I suggested rather than do that she change in the bedroom and come out wearing each one at a time. Sophie agreed and did so.  
  
First she came out in her small white mesh bikini, it was the one she wore around the pool a few days ago and you could see through it in the right light, she turned around and showed the tiny piece of string hiding between her ass cheeks. I liked that her nipples were pretty clear to see, I could bet that it would be a real head turner.  
  
Second she came out in another bikini, this was tiny and she said it was one of her favorites bought online, it again had a thong back and the tiniest front, if she hadn't been so eager with the waxing I'm sure pubic hair would have been on show down below as it barely covered her pussy lips. The top was just as revealing, two tiny pieces of material desperately struggled to cover as much breast as they could failing miserably leaving little more than her nipples covered.  
  
Third she came out and I was stunned, at first when she walked in from the side I thought she was nude before I realized this was a slingshot bikini. As she faced me the narrow revealing nature of the thing presented itself fully. It sat wide on her shoulders and just formed a huge V down to her pussy leaving her sides completely exposed with a clear view of her belly button and cleavage, breast was on show both sides of the narrow material. She then turned her back and this piece of floss came out the top of her bare ass and then went up to her neck where it split back to the shoulders, the material at the back hung tightly away from her skin not touching her at all.  
  
"So which should I wear?" She quizzed.  
  
"Erm, wow, ok... They are hot! Are you really going to be wearing one of them down to the beach?" I questioned.  
  
"Yep, I told you I want heads to turn. I do have a sarong to tie around my waist though to give a little extra cover."  
  
"I think the slingshot is a must, but not the first day. And I know you have that even more revealing slingshot I can't wait to see. Why don't you go with the mesh one?" I suggested.  
  
"Ok see through it is!" She declared.   
  
Sophie went and put the mesh costume back on as I got some bits together for the beach, when she returned she said not to bother with most of it because she wanted to explore the beach rather than lay in the sun, so we covered each other in sun block and set off, me in just swimming shorts and sunglasses with some money and the room key in my pocket, Sophie wearing her transparent white bikini and a small pale blue sarong tied around her hips.  
  
On the walk through the complex we could now really see what It was like, people were walking around and some lounging by the pool. Sophie's bikini got some double takes but no one seemed to mind. We kept walking and got to the seafront just a few minutes from the hotel. This was where everything was happening and lots of people were already here, we decided to walk up along the water and see how far it went and what was further up. Sophie very quickly noticed a number of topless women and she seemed to be happier about her attire with this. Lots of young women where actually wearing less than her, this was a first for the holiday!  
  
There were lots of water sports happening in the sea, boats had water-skiers further out while windsurfing was also happening in the distance. Nearer the water there were pedalos with slides on the back, you took them out to were you wanted and then had your own water slide into the ocean. We decided it would be fun to do this and went over to the edge where the guy was renting out the pedalos. He had a good look at Sophie before telling us we had an hour and sending us on our way. Sophie and I liked the look of a nearby island that stuck out the water with rocks and things on the side, it looked like not many people went over that way and it could be a fun secluded area for us. After what seemed like a lifetime of peddling we got a good point and we agreed to stop and enjoy the water. It was much deeper here and would be much cooler than the water next to the sand. Sophie untied her sarong and left it on the chair of the boat where I left my sunglasses and money, we both jumped in and started splashing around. After a little bit of swimming and splashing water at each other Sophie said it would be much more fun skinny dipping and immediately removed her top.   
  
"Shall I go down the slide naked?" She teased.  
  
"Go for it!" I replied and she swam toward the boat climbing the ladder up the slide. As she stood there she untied her bikini bottoms and put them on the edge of the steps with her top. She climbed the rest of the ladder and stood at the top of the slide pretending to survey the water around her. People further away wouldn't probably be able to tell she was nude and if they could we were so far away no one could care very much.  
  
Sophie then slid down and into the water and I saw the boat rock causing her bikini to fall into the water, when she re surfaced Sophie giggled and started to swim my way. I said to look behind as her bikini had fallen in and she turned around to see it wasn't on the edge of the boat anymore, we both swam nearer the boat hoping to see it floating on the surface but it was no where to be seen.  
  
"It can't have just vanished?!" Sophie panicked "Has it sunk?"  
  
"I don't know, but it’s not here is it?' I replied more calmly.  
  
"It’s alright for you, I might not have anything to wear!"  
  
"It should be floating around I'm sure we will see it soon. And earlier you loved the idea of being nude at the beach." I stated.   
  
Sophie wasn't too happy but soon started to lighten up a bit. We started swimming again and going up and down the slide, we had a little look around the island but there didn't seem any place to climb up, we kept looking for the bikini but eventually our hour was almost up and we would need to leave without Sophie's bikini.  
  
"It will be ok Sophie just put your sarong around you, lots of people are topless it won't seem that different" I suggested.  
  
"Yeah I know and that’s not so bad here but what about back at the apartments!"   
  
"I'll go get you a towel or some clothes if you like?" I offered.  
  
"No no you aren't leaving me here for a second wearing only this" Sophie instructed as she tied her sarong around her waist. It was quite short and rode up one side, it sat low on her hips and if you looked closely it was clear there was nothing underneath, the material was light and quite transparent.  
  
As we approached the shore Sophie began to get a little nervous, the idea of being topless in public turned her on, so did the reality but it was still a scary prospect and one she couldn't even avoid if she had wanted too now.  
  
As we got off the boat the man who took our money looked very happy to see us, Sophie in particular. As we got off the boat she had to step over the edge of the boat and her sarong lifted up giving a clear view of her shaved self. She pulled her sarong back into place and winked at the boatman as we wandered back to the beach.  
  
I took hold of her hand as we playfully wandered along the beach and back toward the apartment complex, we had been at the beach a few hours in total and fancied trying the pool.  
  
As we left the beach Sophie was nervous about walking back through the complex, but realizing she had no choice so she put a brave face on it. If it wasn't a big deal to her then it was going to draw less attention than if she was nervous or paranoid. On the beach no one seemed to mind or pay much attention to Sophie being topless and so she didn't mind at all, we hoped this would all continue as we headed inside the apartment complex.  
  
As we got to the central area there were a lot of people by the pool, a lot of faces turned as they saw us seeing Sophie was completely topless, we heard comments about her being brave and a few young men saying things like "Oh shit! -look at her!" Even a little boy shouted to his Mum broadcasting to anyone who hadn't noticed. "Look Mummy that woman's showing her boobies!" Meaning all heads turned to her. Sophie acknowledged the attention and just smiled at the people around the pool.  
  
"Hey, you want to join us in some pool volleyball?" A voice called out. A group of young men and women roughly our age where playing volleyball at one end of the pool.  
  
"Let me just put something more appropriate on and we will come back to you" Sophie replied.  
  
"What's more appropriate than what you have on now? It's all the same you're gonna be in the pool anyway." The voice responded. I kind of liked his thinking though was a little angry at his blatant attempt to see Sophie nude. "What are your names? Where are you staying?" He added.  
  
"I'm Ben and this is Sophie, nice to meet you."  
  
"Oh it’s a real pleasure to meet you both." He said as he looked only at Sophie and her breasts. "So you’re going to join us?"  
  
"Sure ok, it'll be fun." Sophie replied as she walked nearer the edge. As she walked down the steps into the water she turned to me, "This sarong isn't going to stay on in the water, I need to get changed!"   
  
"Well just get deep enough and take it off, no one will know" I suggested.  
  
"But I'll be naked in front of all these people!" - Sophie replied  
  
"Yeah but with the water around you it will be less obvious than now, just like the jacuzzi at the party you will love being naked in front of lots of people without them knowing."  
  
"Yeah true" Sophie whispered, "But it feels really funny."  
  
As we waded in Sophie untied her sarong and left it on the edge where I put our money and room key. We were going to be on the same team with Mark the guy who initially called out and his friend Liz, we would be up against Jason, Luke and Eleanor. It was uneven but as we hadn't yet played they wanted to break us in gently.   
  
"Hey Sophie come stand here near me." Mark called out, I could see what he was up to and didn't like it, but knowing however much he might try it would lead nowhere and that made me very happy inside. He could do and say all he wanted but at the end of it all she was going to be sleeping with me.  
  
"So, that’s a nice bikini Sophie where'd you get it?" Mark asked  
  
"Thanks do you like it? I've had it all my life it fits very well." Sophie joked.  
  
"No really, do you always walk around topless?" He probed further, everyone listening in, Luke bashing the ball around his hands partly eager to start but partly eager to know the answer.  
  
"No, Ben and I were out on the pedalos in the sea and I took it off, it fell in the ocean then no matter where we looked we couldn't find it. I liked that bikini too!" Sophie explained.  
  
"Wait you lost the whole Bikini? Are you?.... Shit your naked under there aren't you? Damn girl you are hot!!" Mark boomed. "Let me look at you." he continued. She turned so he could see her up front, a great view of her breasts but he struggled to see underwater, it wasn't clear it was just skin under there. "Man I wish I had some goggles! - Hey Sophie....would you mind just going over to my towel over there and passing me my sunglasses?..." He jokingly asked, hoping she actually would.

"No no you can get them yourself, now are we playing or what?" Sophie responded.  
  
We started to play and it wasn't easy moving around in the water but we could jump a lot more than playing on land as the water would hold us high longer, the ball bounced around a lot and Sophie was at the net with Mark, with myself and Liz at the back. The ball would often go high and Mark kept telling Sophie to jump higher, it was clear what they were now trying to do... Two things really. Get her breasts bouncing as much as possible and to get her to jump so high she exposed what she was hiding under the water. She wasn't falling for this. We played quite well but after losing the first game Sophie and I wanted to stop. Mark and the others were keen for us to stick around the pool with them but Sophie was keen to put some clothes on if no one else was going to take anything off.  
  
"Now that’s and idea!" Luke approvingly said, "Liz, Eleanor take off your tops!"  
  
Both girls where very pretty, young and fit, they had good bodies and I don't think any of us guys would have minded seeing more of them.  
  
"No way, we aren't as brave as Sophie we would need to be very drunk to do that!" Eleanor replied.  
  
"Ok where's the bar?!" Mark shouted keen to now get the girls drunk!  
  
"I tell you what, let’s all meet at the complex bar tonight at 8 and get some drinks then see where the evening takes us?" Luke suggested. It turned out Liz and Eleanor only met these boys this morning and they both shared an apartment. Mark, Jason and Luke had one in another area. Sophie and I started to go to the edge of the pool and she grabbed her sarong and started to tie it back up whilst underwater.  
  
"Oh come on!" Jason screamed. "After all that at least let us see!"  
  
"Boys you got to see quite enough for now, plus look at this wet see through thing clinging to me like a second skin, there isn't much left.." Sophie responded as we stepped out the pool, she then turned back around and lifted the bottom of her sarong to show her ass. "Theres a little extra!"  
  
"But we want to know if the carpet matches the drapes!" Jason called back! "PLEASE!"   
  
"There’s no carpet boys it’s a laminate floor!" Sophie retorted,   
  
causing faces of shock and wonder in the boys followed by high fives all around. I shook my head and smiled before I took hold of Sophie's hand as we walked back to our apartment.  
  
It was only mid-afternoon but after the day of traveling and other bits we both felt quite tired so decided to go to sleep. Sophie walked into the apartment straight to the bedroom and just fell on the bed before untying her sarong and turning over. I followed and just lay next to her, both falling asleep almost instantly.  
  
When we awoke it was nearly 6 and we needed to get ready for the evening, pick out what to wear and go get some food before we met the others in the complex bar.  
  
Sophie was clearly eager to continue the tease and seemed to enjoy the idea of winding up 3 boys who unlike me weren't ever going to get any.  
  
"Ok Ben I've two ideas of what to wear tonight, one is this black skirt/top combo and the other is this dress."  
  
The skirt combo was actually really amazing, it looked like it covered more than it actually did. The skirt was around 6 inches long so it was very short and was a straight fabric that would fit snug up against the legs, but it had a slit that was probably 5.8 inches long leaving the thinest strip of material around the waistband holding it up. It was very short and as she walked Sophie's whole left leg was exposed, from behind you could see the line of her ass cheeks but everything important remained covered.  
  
Then the top had a similar band of material that went all the way around the top of her breasts, at the front it had some material fall down from it which created a kind of loop. It plunged leaving a gap between her breast that went almost all the way down to the skirt showing her stomach too. This was very flimsy and simply lifting the material would expose her breasts, it had nothing on the side and back other than the thing strip going all around. it was stunning!  
  
The dress was very sexy, it was a bright pink plastic like material that’s stretched very tightly across the skin, the bottom half had a pretty short skirt element and then these ties came up from the skirt that looped around Sophie's body a couple of times before tying behind her head. Over her breasts it had some material to cover up and though a lot of cleavage and stomach was exposed it looked like it held her in much better, I thought this might be the better option but Sophie was feeling the combo more so went with that.  
  
We went and found another place to eat and after a nice dinner headed over to the complex bar where everyone else had already found some seats, the group called out to us and we went over and joined.  
  
"Damn Sophie even with clothes on you look hot!" Mark blurted out.  
  
"Hi Ben you look nice too." Eleanor kindly said, realizing a lot of the reason I was there was simply the boys desire to see more of Sophie. In her getting so much attention maybe they felt left out and would wind the boys up by giving me attention too.   
  
We got some drinks and sat down and started to chat, we talked of where we came from and what we did or at least hoped to do, how long we'd been on the resort and when we were leaving etc. The boys had been here a week and the girls a couple of days, we had only arrived last night of course and would leave after the others.  
  
"Well it's our last night tomorrow so if you have anything to share we'd best all share it while we can!" Luke announced. We all raised our glasses and agreed.  
  
"Can we go back to that bar Ben or at least find one similar?" Sophie asked me in front of the others. "They will love it and I know we will have more fun!"  
  
"What bar is this?" Liz asked.   
  
"It's down there I didn't even see the name it just had more people in than any of the others and had a wet T shirt contest when we arrived." Sophie answered.  
  
"Did you enter?!" Jason excitedly asked.   
  
"No we didn't but we played the game afterward, that was fun." Sophie giggled. "It was musical chairs, but strip musical chairs, when you didn't get to a chair you had to lose a layer of clothing."  
  
"Wow that sounds great how did we miss that!" Mark shouted. "So what happened?"  
  
Eleanor cut in. "We were there last night, we couldn't see much at the back but the crowd went nuts at that game, there was a girl who managed to keep her dress on longer than anyone else so they sort of made her lose and when she went to take her dress off it turned out she wasn't wearing anything underneath!"  
  
"Yeah and her boyfriend then fingered her on stage before they ran off!" Liz added.   
  
"Did you see all this?" Luke asked us.  
  
"Er yeah you could say that." I replied.   
  
"NO WAY! IT WAS YOU TWO!!" Eleanor shrieked! "It was! It was you two!!"  
  
Sophie and I both blushed and laughed.   
  
On that note we all stood and decided to go to that bar again and see what was happening.  
  
When we arrived there weren't as many people as the night before and nothing was happening on stage, we got some drinks and stood chatting a while before the guy with mic got up on stage and said that in 15 minutes they would be starting the nightly wet T shirt contest and any entrants should make there way forward. The boys instantly shouted for all the girls to enter, none of which seemed too happy at the idea, including Sophie. They started to ask each other and Sophie was now the driving force, "Look I'll do it but you girls need to come on with me, it'll be fun! Wear as much or as little as you like its ok!" After a lot of arm twisting from the boys and Sophie, Eleanor and Liz agreed all 3 would enter. There was 150 Euro cash prize for whoever won, 100 Euro bar tab for second place and 50 Euro bar tab for third, the boys shouted the girls would get all 3 between them. And having seen yesterday’s contestants they may well do that!  
  
The girls went off to get ready and I was left making awkward conversation with the boys who'd just as soon not have me around. They wanted to know what Sophie was like in bed and what other exciting stuff we'd done. I was reluctant to say anything and just laughed along at their suggestions.  
  
Suddenly the lights on stage came on and a big spotlight appeared for the man with the Mic, just like last night he spoke in French then again in English, not seeming to realize very few people in the crowd actually spoke French, but being in France we of course allowed this.  
  
"Good evening welcome to Michaels, I am Michael (I laughed realizing the mic guy was actually called Mike!) and we will now have our nightly wet T shirt contest followed by some other games! Make sure you get your drinks you don't want to miss this! Tonight we have some lovely ladies who can't wait to get wet!"   
  
His French accent irritated me but he had the crowd in a frenzy before they had even seen any of the girls. It interested me how, though it was mainly men doing all the shouting there where a lot of women in the crowd all equally interested.  
  
"Ok this is how it works, each girl will come out by themselves for 30 seconds and get wet before going off stage again, then after every girl has been out using your cheering as a gauge will we eliminate 2 girls each round, there will be 3 rounds and on the final round...ANYTHING GOES!"  
  
The crowd roared with approval and the atmosphere was electric as everyone waited for the first girl.  
  
"Each of the 8 young women has been handed a T-shirt that they must wear over their naked breasts. What else they wear and how they wrap the T-shirt is entirely up to them. They can remove as little or as much as they would like to in each round and we will see what happens!" Michael explained.  
  
The boys and I had quite a good view but we tried to push our way nearer to the stage, we had got quite close when the girls left us so we had a decent view but it was packed and we were being pushed around like cattle.  
  
Suddenly the crowd erupted in noise as the first girl came to the stage, she was wearing the t shirt quite baggy and had only her panties underneath. When the water started pouring the T-shirt clung to her body and you could immediately see her nipples, she was quite attractive and danced around a bit before the next girl came out.  
  
After a couple of really drunk, not very nice looking girls danced around finally it was showtime and Liz came out to a big pop, especially from Mark, Jason and Luke. She had kept her skirt on but had torn the t shirt and tied it so it was smaller on her frame, leaving her belly exposed and the sides of the T-shirt had now gone, the water poured and she squealed at the cold water exposing her hard nipples to the applauding crowd! Next out was Eleanor who was just in her Bikini Bottoms, she too had torn the Shirt in various ways clearly removing half the shirt from the waist as it now only covered her breasts. When the cold water hit this looked good and she danced around to a jubilant crowd.  
  
Next up where a couple more girls who like Eleanor had ripped the shirt at the waistline, but then turned the bottom half of the T-shirt into a kind of skirt or sarong over their panties. These girls were both better looking than the first 3 and all the girls tonight where better looking than the final 4 we saw last night.  
  
There had now been 7 of 8 people so it had to be Sophie next and my heart was beating out my chest once again at the thought of what she might be wearing and what she will do! She couldn't wear the skirt or top under her T shirt and she had nothing else!  
  
"This girl was here last night and brought the house down playing strip musical chairs, she disappeared and we hoped to see her again and here she is!! - Sexy Sophie!!" Michael announced to the crowd.  
  
Sophie came out to the biggest applause yet wearing a makeshift skirt tied at both sides leaving a small loop of material to hang down from her hips over her shaved pussy. When she took a step you could pretty much see straight up it, it was the shortest thing she had ever worn. Her makeshift top was the rest of the t-shirt but tied between her breasts. She started to dance to the music as the water poured and the crowd went wild.  
  
Following Sophie's show the other girls came back to the stage and Michael would stand next to each girl in turn calling their name, as the crowd cheered for each it was clear who needed to go and the 2nd and 3rd girls left the stage a little embarrassed.  
  
In the next round each girl came out and did much the same, however some of the girls in the middle removed their t-shirt skirts and teased at pulling their T-shirts off, but never actually did. Eleanor and Liz got big pops but I thought they might struggle as they just weren't teasing enough, it didn't seem likely they would remove any clothing but when Liz decided to remove her skirt the crowd went wild and she clearly liked it, it was difficult to say what would happen.   
  
Sophie came out a second time and started teasing with her top, she untied it and held it in place over her boobs with her hands continually threatening to pull it wide but never quite doing it. She would take big steps letting people get good glimpses of what lay downstairs so the fans knew she was nude underneath, she never left it long enough for anyone to really get a good view though and this tease had to guarantee her a spot in the last 4.  
  
The voting again cleared the way and two of the unknown girls left the stage to a good cheer, the loudest cheer by far was going to Sophie and it looked likely she would win.  
  
For the final round all four girls would be on stage together for around 2 minutes, the music started and almost immediately the girl I didn't know the name of ripped off her top to a huge cheer.   
  
The crowd much like last night was shouting "OFF, OFF, OFF, OFF!" and Liz and Eleanor danced together pulling at each other’s tops, they leaned in and gave each other a kiss, not to be outdone the other girl jumped forward and bounced around like a lunatic pulling at her panties gesturing to take them off. The crowd loved this but behind her Sophie was standing and as she had turned her back she lifted her arm in the air and stood delicately on one foot lifting her other leg straight out in front, bending it at the knee in what I think is known as the Crane position. As she stood with her arms raised all could see she had taken her T-shirt off and was standing topless - this then prompted Liz and Eleanor to pull harder and harder ripping each other’s tops, but both were embarrassed and covered their breasts with their hands. The other girl started pulling her panties down. She had quite a bush down there and it didn't appeal to me at all, but a lot of the guys nearby seemed to approve and the crowd loved it until Sophie turned around still in her karate kid position. As she turned she lowered her arms slowly down to her side and looked at her makeshift skirt then looking up again, she yanked on it and the crowd went ballistic still screaming "OFF, OFF, OFF, OFF, OFF!"   
  
She then took a few steps forward and started to untie the knot holding her skirt in place. Her eyes scanned the crowd and her eyes eventually found mine, she looked me in the eye and licked her lips slowly and then violently raised her hands taking the remaining T-shirt with them and then throwing it towards me, I reached out but someone else grabbed it as she began to pose like a model, nude on stage with camera after camera taking pictures of her beautiful naked body. Eleanor and Liz had resigned to watching and the other girl soon realized she wasn't going to win, but clearly wanted second place!  
  
Eventually the music stopped and Michael on the microphone came back onto the stage to find the winner, Liz and Eleanor both stood in their panties holding their breasts as water dripped from their blonde and brown hair. Sophie and the other girl stood naked, Sophie holding a pose with her weight on one leg and hand on hip giving it a real catwalk attitude. The other girl couldn't seem to stop just jumping up and down waving her arms trying to incite any reaction from the crowd. What could have been sexy just became quite desperate. Michael didn't even wait for the crowd and announced results as he saw fit.  
  
"In third place, a joint position, Liz and her good friend Eleanor!! Well done here is your 50 euro bar tab.''   
  
The boys went nuts thinking they could make the most of this but soon realized 50 Euros between 7 of us would only get a couple of drinks each.  
  
"In second place, she wanted it so bad, winning a 100 bar tab its Christie!" Michael announced and the crowd cheered well in response.  
  
"Meaning our winner, naked for a second evening in a row is of course SEXY SOPHIE!!"   
  
The crowd went wild as the girls left the stage, Sophie went to leave but Michael stopped her.  
  
"Sophie you win 150 Euros well done. But last night you had a Mr boyfriend where is he? You came right here on stage and we think you should cum again!  
  
The crowd went ballistic and hands started pushing me really quite violently, suddenly Mark, Luke and Jason had picked me up and lifted me onto the stage.   
  
Sophie looked at me and smiled, she mouthed at me "DO IT." And those watching saw this and cheered, I walked up to her and she turned and hugged me, talking into my ear over the noise.  
  
"I want you to finger me here and now in front of all these people, I want strangers to masturbate over this thought for years to come and I want photos and videos of me to circle the internet somewhere so others can see you make me cum like I've never cum before!"   
  
I looked her in the eye and thought about saying it, but I didn't need to say it I just gave an intense gaze and narrowed my eyes slightly letting her know I was the boss. With this I grabbed her hard by the shoulders and turned her around to face the crowd, I held her tightly from behind with one arm around her face and neck the other moving further and further south until I could feel the soft skin where her pubic hair had once been. She opened her legs slightly as flashes of light blinded us both, the noise was deafening. Sophie leaned back into me resting her ass on my cock, she raised one hand up and grabbed my head pulling it close to her shoulder, I now looked down and could see her breasts and body in the foreground with hundreds of faces looking up at us intently in the background. I put my fingers near her mouth and she moved her face to start sucking them, my other hand moved to her pussy lips and started finding there way in, making small circles causing her whole body to wriggle and move in an effort to make it even more pleasurable. She held one arm out to the crowd while her other continued to hold my head close to her, I then whispered in her ear.  
  
"Can you see all these eyes looking at you? You're naked on stage and they love it, my fingers penetrate and stimulate you with them all watching and they are filming it, they want to see you cum and it will make them cum. They're all watching you wriggle, suck and moan, groan for them! Groan for me!!"  
  
Sophie made loud approving noises, she continued to move and wriggle desperately trying to cum, her orgasm was close, her free hand became tense and would open and close into a fist gesturing how close she was.  
  
"They're all looking at you, your smooth naked body. Mark and Luke and Jason want you to cum.. They're watching you, they're all watching you cum.  
  
Scream here and now in front of all these people! Wriggle that naked body and scream to all these people!"  
  
"GGGMhmh....OH!..OH!!....OOHHHHHHH!!!!!!" Sophie screamed and groaned so loud. Everyone went silent for a moment as she lost balance and she fell into me before the noise started up again. We took a step back and exited the stage much like before to the back area. The other girls had since left and I could see her skirt and top hanging in the corner. I went to get it but she looked up at me and still catching her breath and whispered to leave it.

My face showed my bemusement and she said. "They've all seen me anyway, what difference does it make now?" There was an element of truth in this, but being a naked girl in a crowded bar was asking for trouble as well as stray hands.  
  
"Just let's go out and see the others then I will put it back on."  
  
Sophie walked back out into the crowd still completely naked, concerned I followed with her outfit and took her hand. Mark, Luke and Jason all stood jaws dropped as Sophie walked toward them.  
  
"OH shit! You guys are so fucking hot!" Where's your dress Sophie? Did you really just cum on stage? YOU'RE STILL NAKED! I THINK I LOVE YOU!.... Ben did you really just make her orgasm up there with everyone watching?" Mark bombarded us with statements and questions, we smiled and laughed.  
  
"Sophie that was hot I can't believe you came like that I don't think I've ever had an orgasm like the one you seemed to have up there, what was he doing to you?!" Eleanor asked Sophie.   
  
"He's got magic hands and knows how to talk dirty, it was immense." Sophie answered.  
  
"Ben if you want to service us the way you did her feel free!" Liz stated.   
  
I was quite taken back by that statement, I'm not sure they truthfully meant that but it was good to hear and the boys looked on in envy! Sophie in the meantime was struggling, there were a lot of hands reaching out to grab her and a lot of people keen to take pictures with or of her. She was getting uncomfortable and asked if we could leave, everyone agreed and we headed for the door as another game began on stage.   
  
As we got out of the doors Sophie took her outfit from me and started to put it back on.  
  
"That was insane, you guys are like.... I don't even know what but I want a piece!" Jason stated.  
  
"Thanks...." Sophie, now fully dressed (so to speak) took my hand again and we started to walk off with the others following somewhere behind. She leaned into me and hugged my arm expressing how she enjoyed the evenings events.   
  
When we got back to the apartment complex the guys asked what was next but the girls said something I agreed with about being tired and wanting to just go back to their apartment. I wasn't really tired the events had really got me worked up and the sleep earlier helped but I just fancied relaxing a bit. The boys tried to talk us round but went back to the complex bar as the girls, Sophie and I walked off.   
  
"Thank goodness we got rid of them." Liz exclaimed. "All they wanna do is talk about women and fuck them! Plus we won that bar tab, like they're getting any of that! That will keep us going the rest of our holiday! Well they aren't getting anything from us acting like that! Where do you go to get a boyfriend like Ben, Sophie?"  
  
"Erm, well...technically he's not my...well neither of us have asked the other but..." She turned to me "Are you my boyfriend?"  
  
"Sophie you've been my girl for a while now this last few days have just confirmed it."  
  
"Aw how sweet, we will leave you two lovebirds to it. Maybe see you around the pool tomorrow?" Liz asked.  
  
"Sure thing, have a good night, bye." Sophie and I replied.  
  
Sophie then turned to me. "Take me to bed Ben I owe you one."  
  
When we got to the apartment Sophie turned and started undoing her top letting it fall to the floor.  
  
"You really know how to get me going. That was the most intense orgasm ever and after the two yesterday I didn't think we could top that. I owe you, so come with me."  
  
Now removing her skirt she walked toward the bedroom as I started to remove my shirt then my trousers. I got to the door and she was now naked, laying waiting for me.  
  
"I'm taking control now so lay down and I'm going to get ready." Sophie instructed.   
  
I lay on the bed as she went to her bag and pulled out a silk scarf. She moved over to me and kissed me before tying the scarf around my head over my eyes. I could hear rustling and movement, she was putting some clothes on and I was curious what but just as I was about to peek I heard her. "AH ah ah, no peaking!" And with that she took another scarf and tied up one of my wrists, then the other and placed my tied up hands over my head. I took the instruction realizing letting her dominate me would be more pleasurable in its infinitely teasing way.  
  
I felt her hand on my chest caress my skin as she moved down grabbing the top of my boxer shorts and pulling them down and off. I then felt her hands over my legs going further and further up until she tickled small circles in the soft bit of flesh on my inner thighs. She continued doing this and started to kiss and lick my stomach getting closer and closer to my waistline but quite deliberately not touching my cock at all, letting all this tension build and build with a desire to fuck her more and more. After a while she changed her attention to my neck and lips, I lay flat on the bed with her standing beside it out of my reach or feel. I longed to have her sit on me and move like she had that same morning.  
  
She then took her fingers and pulled the scarf that was covering my eyes off. She smiled at me as I took in what she was wearing. It was a very short strapless dress, it was an orange color but a bit closer to tan, and it was full of holes. You could see straight through every bit of it, there was flesh on show everywhere because of these big eye shaped slits all over the material. You could see breast and pussy but the way it all stretched out meant that although you could see all this you couldn't quite see anything as clearly as you would want too.   
  
She stood at the end of the bed eyes locked on mine and started to climb on to the bed, on all fours she moved over me bringing her face nearer and nearer to mine, but stopping just before I could reach her. She hovered there with parts of her legs and arms touching me as she held her position. This tingling worked me up even more and I really started to squirm, she liked this and then sat up on her knees giving me an awesome up close view of what she was wearing.  
  
"Do you like my dress? Its full of holes, you can see my nipples through it, you can see between my legs, you can see everything. Do you like it?"  
  
"Mmmhhhmmm" I moaned with approval still wriggling to try and get any kind of touch that would ease the thumping erection I had that was so near yet so far from her.  
  
"Do you think I should wear this dress out in public? I wouldn't wear anything underneath so everyone would be able to see me... "  
  
With her thoughts arousing us both she slowly lowered her hips, as she did this her legs widened causing the dress to ride up, it clung to her thighs so she pulled the hemline over her ass easing the pressure and giving me a sublime view as her pussy just faintly touched me. I groaned with pleasure as she very slowly started to move her soft wet pussy backward and forward along the length of my pulsing cock.   
  
I started to roll my eyes and my head moved from left to right as I struggled with the pure pleasure my body was now feeling. My arms came down from above my head and rested on my chest.  
  
Sophie still moving her hips started to learn further and further back resting on her arms, she tilted her head back with her hair near my feet, in this position we struggled to touch so with one hand she took hold of my cock and placed it at the entrance to her pussy, then in a huge move she learned all the way forward taking me all the way in. Her head now touching mine, she kissed me and started to grind her hips back and forth quicker and quicker. She continued to bounce and move back and forth, up and down, side to side. The whole thing was a sexual whirlwind of ecstasy. Then she suddenly stopped. I yearned for her to continue and tried to move my hips to continue but she didn't move at all.  
  
"I bet your about ready to cum aren't you?... I bet your even more desperate for it now?..."  
  
With that she got up and removed the dress and the scarf tying my hands together.   
  
"Give me a pillow" she demanded and placed it halfway down the bed, she then lay over the pillow with it underneath her stomach raising her ass in the air. "Give me another one" She placed it in the same place and it arched her even higher. "Now come around the back, look at my pussy still waiting for you and finish me off."  
  
I got up and moved across the bed, her ass raised up just enough to make access easy, I moved my cock to her entrance but liked the look of the crack in her ass. I placed my cock resting in it and leaned forward. Her soft ass cheeks felt amazing on my hips, my cock was surrounded in soft smooth flesh, I started to move back and forth. I loved this sensation but after a while wanted to be back inside her so I moved back and then re-entered her eager pussy. She groaned into the bed as I penetrated her, this muffled noise spurred me on even more and I found from this position I could go deeper than before and the feeling of her soft ass against me was a delight. Every thrust caused her to groan like she never had before. All I could hear where these loud muffled cries of "YES! YES! YES! OOOHHHH!" Into the bed. with my back and forth motions I had my hands resting on her hips and with one of her hands Sophie reached back and grabbed my arm, pulling me down onto of her, as she did this I lost all sense of timing and composure and the now out of control sensations forced me to cum long and hard into her. She screamed once again as I did and I moaned in approval. For a moment I lay on top of her until she pulled the cushions out from under her, this lowered her ass and made it more comfortable for both of us to lay there. We stayed for a moment getting our breath back.  
  
'That’s my favorite position." She whispered.   
  
"That was incredible" I acknowledged, "The whole thing was but the way you felt from behind was something else."  
  
"I’m glad you liked it. For a moment I thought you might try the back door?."  
  
"Woah no, that didn't cross my mind at all, I'm still getting used to using the front door it's only been a few times!" I shockingly replied.  
  
"Ah well the back door is open for you if you ever want it."

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 05**

**Tuesday:**  
"Ben I'm going down for an early swim before it gets busy." Sophie gently said to me, It was still early and I was pretty much asleep when she spoke.   
  
"Huh? What time is it?" I murmured.  
  
"It's just gone 8, get some more sleep if you want" She replied.  
  
I was a little puzzled, so far on the holiday she refused to leave my side, the only times we had been apart where to go to the bathroom. Was she up to something? So far she'd been getting more brazen in her attitudes, she seemed to enjoy more and more her new found exhibitionist side. But a lot of that had appeared to be watching how I reacted to her behavior, how turned on I got. What was she up to and why so early?  
  
Having lost one of her bathing suits yesterday I was curious to know what she would wear, she had kept two of her costumes back and the other two I knew of where a tiny "Microkini" as she called it and this dazzling purple slingshot, both where incredibly revealing and hardly practical swimming attire.  
  
I watched as she put on the Microkini, her beautiful athletic body was beginning to tan. She tied her brown hair back, not a look I especially liked as I preferred her hair to be loose. It was long and went halfway down her back and I preferred the way her whole appearance looked when down, but tying it up was more practical to swim..   
  
She grabbed a towel and put on a thin white cotton shirt over the top, she really wasn't messing around, maybe she did just want a swim.  
  
When I heard the door shut I was tempted to roll back over and get more sleep, but I was now too curious as to what Sophie was doing. I thought of joining her but didn't really fancy a swim so early. My mind started to stir of last night and how she had stripped on stage again before I joined her and brought her to orgasm, she won 150 Euros in the process. I thought of after this and how she went back out into the crowded bar still nude, much to our new friends delight. I then remembered the sex we had before we fell asleep, the way she tied me up and blindfolded me and the way she turned over halfway through and made me take her from behind. I thought of how she suggested I use her back door. What a thought to have swimming around my head as she went for her own swim.   
  
I was getting hard and wanted to relieve the pressure, but I wanted Sophie to honor her word and help me with that and she wasn't here. What was she up to?  
  
I walked over to our balcony which had a view of the complex, several floors up I could see the pool quite clearly and just as I watched Sophie appeared. I felt a little creepy but as always couldn't take my eyes off of her. She put her towel on a sun lounger and started to untie her shirt before removing it exposing so much of herself. There was no one else there and the water was perfectly still. She walked to the edge of the pool and started to walk down the steps causing the still water to ripple, it was clear the water was cold as she hesitated a few times before lowering her shoulders and starting to swim. She ducked her head under water and swam a length coming up at the other end of the pool. When she re surfaced she took a breath and looked around. I could see she wanted to know if anyone was watching, and though no one else was poolside maybe they were, maybe they weren't, ours certainly wasn't the only balcony with a view of the pool!  
  
She put her hands behind her back and untied her tiny bikini top, it didn't cover much in the first place but removing it was obviously more daring! She lifted the top over her head and placed it on the side of the pool. Sophie then did another length and again swam a large part of it fully underwater.  
  
When she re-emerged some people had started walking through the complex, they were on their way out but wanted to put towels on the sun loungers to reserve them for later. Bloody people couldn't they just find a place later like the rest of the world? They looked at Sophie and seemed to say hi but as she kept her shoulders underwater they didn't see anything too out the ordinary, as they placed their towels Sophie turned to swim back to her bikini top at the other end of the pool but by the time she got there the people had gone.   
  
She looked around again and then her arm came out the water, she had pulled off her tiny thong bikini bottoms which dripped as she placed them with her top. Now fully nude I was more captivated than ever as she turned to do another length. She'd just been seen! Anyone else surely would have put her clothes back on not taken more off! When Sophie got back to the end with the steps she seemed out of breath and stopped for a bit sitting on them before someone shouted.  
  
"Hey is that you Sophie?!"  
  
Oh no, it was Mark, one of the guys we met yesterday who had instantly taken a shine to her.  
  
"You here all by yourself?" He asked as he walked closer. She moved slightly staying fully underwater. As he got closer he stopped shouting and I couldn't hear what he was saying, but the direction he was walking was taking him to exactly where her bathing suit was and no way would he miss it. She started to swim his way, they both met at the edge with her treading water and as he crouched he noticed what was near to him. She tried to reach for the bikini but he picked it up and stood back, holding it out to make sure of what it was. Mark seemed to do a little dance of glee and span on the spot. They seemed to talk for a while and he gestured to her before she shook her head and then started to do backstroke! I realized that the bastard had asked her too so her naked front would be visible as she swam. She got back to the shallow end with the steps, keeping her shoulders under the water, she held out her hand in an expectant way but he seemed to refuse and started to walk off. That absolute wanker was going to walk off with her bathing suit! I was furious and wanted to beat the shit out of him before I took it back. I heard him shout "If you want it you will have to come and get it!"  
  
Hadn't he seen enough last night? I wanted to head him off but I also wanted to see what Sophie would do. She looked around and whilst covering herself up ran toward her towel and wrapped it around herself before making a dash back this way.   
  
A couple of minutes later I heard the door go and in she came.   
  
"That fucking prick!!" She screamed.  
  
"What? What’s happened are you ok?' I asked, I couldn't tell her I'd seen it all.  
  
"I was swimming, no one was there and my mind got racing, so I took my top off and left it on the edge. I swam a bit more then some people came, they didn't seem to notice but my heart jumped out my chest and I felt so turned on, so I took my bottoms off. It feels so good swimming naked, and the water was really cool it was brilliant... but then Mark fucking turns up and as I try and swim to my costume before he gets too close he noticed and picked it up, then refused to give it to me unless I swam backstroke for him, so I did and then wanted it back, but he refused and walked off! I’m gonna kill him!"   
  
"What an absolute prick! I'd go demand it back but I'm not sure which apartment is theirs! Hopefully we will see them later but they leave tomorrow." I angrily replied.  
  
"He better not leave with that it wasn't cheap and I'm running out of swimming costumes! At least he didn't take my towel or shirt.  
  
So what have you been up to while I was gone?" Sophie asked as she calmed slightly.  
  
"Not a lot" I replied "Thought of sleeping more but my mind was racing, so I sat here a while and watched the TV, they have digital and there aren't many British channels but they have BBC news 24 so was nice to have some home comforts!" I lied, I had turned it on when she left the pool but never really watched it.  
  
"You watched the news? – I’m out there swimming nude, you could watch that or shagged a stranger or anything at all and your watching the news. Could at least have jerked off or something!" She said in disgust.  
  
"Well I wanted too but then remembered you weren't going to let me without watching, and you even wanted to help!" I answered with a glimmer of hope she might help me.  
  
"That is true. So do you want some help... because I have an idea? - Why don't you. Let’s see how long you can go without cumming? surely the longer you leave it the better it will be when you do?" She wickedly suggested.  
  
"You’re not wrong but that will be so difficult. What's the point what's in it for me?" I questioned.  
  
"Well. mmmm. Ah ok, if you can last the rest of today, tomorrow I will do absolutely anything you want. I will strip, masturbate, touch you, wear what you want, go where you want, anything you want. How’s that sound?" Sophie giggled and did a little dance at her idea. Teasing me all the more.  
  
"Ok well what are the rules, just I can't jerk off? Or I can't cum at all?"  
  
"You can't jerk off. And Im very unlikely to do it for you or let you fuck me" She continued to explain.  
  
"That’s pretty mean, but sounds...like a challenge. Let’s do it!" The idea of her being mine to control tomorrow was appealing, though...it was hard to know what I might get her to do as she pretty much did all the things I might want anyway.  
  
Sophie started the now difficult day by removing her towel and going for a shower, I joined her but she refused to kiss me, she didn't really touch me and seemed to enjoy watching me squirm as she lathered herself up. She even playfully touched herself at times and gave little gasps as she did, she was such a tease and though I had an erection that could penetrate a brick wall neither of us were going to do anything about it.  
  
When we stepped out we dried off and she went back over to the shirt she wore to the pool and put it on, leaving the top few buttons undone which left a nice bit of cleavage way past her boobs. Sophie then went to her bag and pulled out a belt which she wore loose on her hips turning the shirt into an outfit.   
  
After some breakfast Sophie had a bright idea.  
  
"There’s a lot of trips and things we could go on, do you remember the rep saying when we arrived there was that list near the reception at the complex entrance and we just had to pay at reception for anything we wanted to do?"   
  
She had a good point, though I would be happy to stay by the beach and pool we had over a week and it would be good to do other things too, plus if there was a trip today maybe she couldn't wind me up as much. We went down to reception and had a look, there were a few walks and a trip up to some nearby views and a big town but nothing earth shattering. Then we saw some boat trips to other islands and agreed this sounded a good idea, there was one in a couple of days that left at 8am and didn't get back until late, it was probably a long way and worth taking the whole day for. There was also water sport lessons and group activities, we had no idea so much went on! We saw some other things we may like to do and put our names down leaving deposits for the trip to an island and a walk up the nearby mountains. Today at least we would be staying around here.  
  
"Ok so beach or pool this morning? or something else?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Let’s go to the beach then get some lunch in town." I suggested. We headed back to the apartment and I remembered Sophie really only had her slingshot bikini unless she wanted to show off one of the other two she was keeping so secret. "What you going to wear?" I asked.  
  
"Erm..nothing." Sophie giggled. "No, I'm not sure. I don't have a lot of options left!"  
  
"What are the other two swimsuits?" I continued  
  
"Well, one I could maybe wear but the other I'm saving for Friday and the swimsuit competition." Sophie replied. What on earth was it if the ones I'd seen weren't likely enough to win?!  
  
"So what’s the other one?" I probed further.  
  
"Well, it’s similar to my purple slingshot, but smaller" my eyes bulged at the suggestion, she must have forgotten that she had already told me about it but I was happy to hear her describe it again. "It’s basically 3 bits of fabric with string. There’s a bit covering between my legs and two small pieces that cover my nipples, then string holds it all in a similar way to my slingshot. its hot!"  
  
"Woah... That I have to see!"   
  
"Well you will, but not today. I could wear it tomorrow if you last all today?" Sophie proposed.  
  
She grabbed her purple slingshot but just put it in a bag with two towels and sun cream, our money and the room key.  
  
"Don't you want to change?" I asked.  
  
"Yeah but I can't really wear this underneath anything, the material at the back sticks out too far and it looks like I've got a pole up my back, I'll change when we get there somehow. Plus I’m taking more clothes today I don't want a repeat of yesterday!"   
  
We headed off to the beach and when we got there just like yesterday it was pretty busy. We walked along the beach past the pedalos we had rented yesterday and found a quieter spot just away from the water. There were people in sight but no one too close. We lay down the towels and I sat on one as Sophie paused. She then got her swimsuit and still with her shirt on pulled it up between her legs, she then sat on the towel and undid the buttons of her shirt and taking it off. She was topless for a moment but soon hooked the rest of the suit over her boobs. There really wasn't much to this, her sides where completely exposed as was her back bar the tiny strip of material going from the top of her ass up to her neckline, but as it sat away from her skin left that almost fully exposed as well. Then at the front was just two strips of material from her shoulders to between her legs, so much breast and stomach was exposed and I was in agony with how sexy it all was. Why did I agree to this? I needed a release!  
  
Sophie turned onto her side to face me, her breast threatening to fall out of place, I could see almost everything and it was both a delight and torture.  
  
"You struggling honey. Shall I help you with that?" She teased.  
  
"Yes please." I responded, not expecting her to help at all! She then stood up proving she had no intention of helping my arousal do anything but get worse!  
  
"I fancy a dip in the sea, you coming?"   
  
I wasn't sure if she meant the pun at the end there but I almost was cumming, she wanted to walk down the beach dressed like that and go in the sea were everyone was facing, ok this part of the beach was quieter but no doubt heads would turn. I thought it might be more fun to just stay here and watch so declined. She said not to play with myself as she would know and I agreed.  
  
So she turned and walked away from me toward the sea, from behind she really did look naked especially the further away she got.   
  
I looked around and a lot of eyes turned her way, I saw a group of young men run down the sand to get nearer and into the water, clearly wanting a better view. As much as my heart was pounding at the sexiness of what Sophie was doing, I was also a little worried about her safety and feared people may misinterpret the outfit as an invitation to more. I got ready to run to her just in case something happened.  
  
I kept my eyes on her as she walked further into the sea, she eventually ducked down and must have started to swim as I could only sea her head bobbing around in the water, I then saw the group of guys getting closer and closer, she must have noticed too and started to come back. She left the water and started to walk back my way, she was getting a lot of looks and flicked her hair with her hand before looking down and giggling to herself. She got closer and closer and eventually sat back down next to me.  
  
"That's better, that was fun. Why didn't you join me?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Just enjoying the view. You're such a tease!"   
  
"I wasn't just teasing you." She replied.  
  
"I know, that’s what makes you all the more a tease! Those boys loved you!"  
  
We lay on the beach for quite a while taking in the sun and atmosphere, after some time with no one really looking at her Sophie unhooked her breasts from her swimming costumer letting it sit either side of her, saying she didn't want tan lines. I joked she'd need to be nude to really avoid those and she agreed that was true but just giggled playfully.  
  
We decided to head back and stopped for some food on the way. As we packed our stuff up from the beach Sophie put her Shirt back on and again removed the slingshot.   
  
After some food we headed back to the apartment complex, it was about 2.30pm by the time we got back to the poolside area. As we walked through we heard a familiar call.  
  
"Hey fancy some pool volleyball?" it was Mark with Jason and Luke.   
  
"Hey you two!" Eleanor and Liz called from some sun loungers at the side, "Where have you been?"  
  
"Mark you Jackass gimme back my bikini!" Sophie screamed.  
  
"Why does he have your bikini!" Liz shouted out.  
  
"Oh it's not like that" She turned and looked at Mark "THOUGH HE WISHES IT WAS! - I was swimming this morning and took it off, then he came along and took it!" Sophie angrily explained.  
  
"Your such a tease Sophie you loved it, showing yourself to me. You can have it back just come play volleyball with us" Mark responded.  
  
"Mark just give it back stop being a dick" I snapped. Things where getting a bit tense.  
  
"Mark give her it back you pervert we aren't going to let you keep her bikini." Jason cut in.  
  
"Hey you can't call that thing a bikini! Its string with some small pieces of fabric. She may as well not have it" Mark called back. "Ok, ok she can have it back in a bit, but can we play some volleyball?"  
  
"Apologize to the lady." Luke told Mark.  
  
"Sorry Sophie. I was just having a bit of fun" He whimpered. "So you all gonna play? Liz? Eleanor?"  
  
"I can't till I get a bikini!" Sophie shouted.   
  
"Didn't stop you yesterday, and we've all seen you naked!" Luke replied as a few other faces poolside turned our way on hearing that. I looked at Sophie and she still wasn't happy. She threw her bag on a lounger and took off her belt.   
  
"Come on then. Us four against the boys." Sophie rallied to myself, Liz and Eleanor. We waded into the pool Sophie still wearing her shirt.   
  
"Why don't you put on your swimsuit? That shirt will slow you down." I asked Sophie.  
  
"No its not very practical I'll have to keep re adjusting it. I've kept the shirt on so everyone else around the pool doesn't have to see me strip, but we are gonna win 'cos I've got an idea.."  
  
Sophie turned to the girls and whispered to them, they giggled and nodded. What were they up to now?  
  
Sophie started to undo her shirt and pulled it off, leaving it on the side of the pool. She stood up showing her breasts off and the boys eagerly looked on.   
  
"We playing or shall I just bounce these up and down" Sophie asked as she stood holding her tits.  
  
The boys eventually started and the game was pretty even, unlike yesterday Sophie was jumping for the high balls and didn't care so much about exposing herself. At times she would come so high out the water you could see everything. I know the boys loved it because I did while stood behind her!  
  
We were going to play to 15 and it was 13-13 until the boys won the next point, we had managed to win service back when Sophie turned to the girls and they nodded. I served the ball and as I did the other 2 took off their bikini tops. The boys stood stunned as the ball flew past each of them, the ball completely ignored and in for match point.   
  
"That’s not fair!!" Mark shouted.  
  
"All's fair in love and war!" Eleanor called back winking.  
  
All three girls stood there brazen and bare chested, last night the girls were too scared to show off to the crowd but they didn't seem to mind this and seemed to realize the power of sexuality when it was appropriate, I guess getting some payback on Mark was worth it.  
  
"14 All!" Match point for us as its our serve" I shouted out.  
  
"Yeah yeah whatever. Get on with it girls" Mark said looking right at me.

"For a girl I seem to get a lot more attention from women than you." I replied.  
  
"Just serve." He snapped.  
  
I hit the ball and as I did the three girls went completely underwater in unison. Baffled by this move the boys looked at each other, Luke spiked the ball but it needed to be hit over the net. Just as Mark went to blast it over he reached down, Sophie burst out the water next to him and he missed the ball entirely. We had won.  
  
"Bitch, you pulled my shorts down!" Mark shouted at Sophie. "Dirty tactics."   
  
"What can I say, I'm a dirty girl" Sophie looked at me "I need a good spanking."  
  
Mark requested a rematch but we wanted to end on a high. Sophie came back over my way and walked nearer and nearer the shallow water, exposing more and more of her naked body.   
  
"How you holding up?" She joked as she moved her hand to my cock momentarily. "Quite well I see." She teased, feeling my erection through my shorts in the water. It seemed there was very little time that day I hadn't had an erection. It was really beginning to hurt.  
  
Eleanor and Liz got out the pool still topless, they asked each other if they should put there tops back on but decided to leave them, all us boys were happy at that. Mark joked they'd be as nude as Sophie before they left. The girls took delight in reminding them that they weren't leaving till after the boys had gone so they would miss out on that.  
  
"Ok for losing we think you should get us all dinner later?" Liz suggested to the boys.  
  
"And I want my bikini back!" Sophie demanded.  
  
"As it’s our last night here, ok. but we have one request. Wear something sexy." Luke answered.  
  
"Hi there I'm Ben, have you met Sophie?!" I interjected sarcastically. "We will see you at the complex bar at 7."   
  
Sophie then got out the water, remaining nude as she walked over to her bag and pulled out a towel wrapping it around her body.  
  
"I'm tired. Can we go to bed for a bit?" Sophie asked me. We left the poolside and agreed we would see them all later.  
  
After a short nap Sophie and I woke about half an hour before we needed to be downstairs at the bar. It was tempting when she slept to ease some of the tension, but if I was to win complete control of Sophie tomorrow I wanted to do it fairly.   
  
"Shall I wear the dress I wore for you briefly last night? Or something else?" Sophie asked me.  
  
"What else do you have?"  
  
"Well, I was thinking I could wear this fishnet dress, but its more a clubbing outfit as you can see right through it. I know you can see through some other dresses of mine but this fishnet dress is a whole different thing. Normally you would wear something underneath but I don't have anything. I also have a few skirts and tops."  
  
"What about the crochet top you got yesterday? Do you have something that would go with that?" I suggested.  
  
"That’s a good idea. Yeah I'll wear that and find a skirt. -ooh ooh I have a better Idea, I've got this dress! Let me show you!" Sophie quickly rummaged through her suitcase and pulled out this black number and put it on.   
  
It was a tight strapless design that was really quite short but it covered a lot for Sophie's standards, then I saw the sides, basically there weren't any it was laced up diagonally a bit like shoe lace. The gaps where quite wide between the front and back and it really was sexy, as nothing was on show but there was no doubt it was all she was wearing.  
  
"It’s perfect" I said. "Not sure it's more revealing than the dress from the first night but its perfect!"  
  
"You're really holding me to that aren't you?" She replied. I was teasing and we both laughed it off.  
  
Sophie quickly sorted her hair and makeup and I put on another shirt and trousers combo and we were ready to go.   
  
We headed down to the bar and met the others, they had reserved a table at the complex restaurant and after a drink we went over. Eleanor and Liz had each worn some very short dresses, Liz's had no back and Eleanor's had a huge plunging neckline, they looked really hot.  
  
When we sat conversation flowed quite well, the boys wanted to know how I coped being around someone who dressed so sexily all the time...if she dressed at all. Then Sophie explained her challenge for me to everyone and they all laughed.   
  
"How hard can it be its just one day?" Eleanor asked.  
  
"Hi, have you met Sophie?!" I replied sarcastically once again.  
  
"Yeah dude don't think I could do it" Luke said.  
  
"So after dinner shall we go back to that bar?" Mark suggested.   
  
"I kinda wanna see what else there is around here, have you guys found anywhere in your time here?" I asked.  
  
"Ah just because you can't climax today you don't want to be somewhere so likely to turn you on!" Jason laughed, the others agreeing.   
  
"Hey hey I can get off I'm just not allowed to do it myself and Sophie probably won't help me!" I snapped.  
  
Sophie then moved her hand under the table and rubbed across my legs over my cock. She looked at me and winked. "Probably.." She laughed.  
  
We all agreed to go back to Michael's bar were Sophie had ended up nude on stage the last two nights.  
  
"Please don't join any of the games tonight Sophie I don't think I could take it!" I begged.  
  
"Well we will see what they are doing when we get there. We all enjoyed a friendly dinner and had a good laugh with the group. We then walked to Michaels to see what was happening.   
  
When we walked in they were halfway through the nightly wet T -shirt contest which was a relief for me as it meant Sophie couldn't enter. Everyone was keen to watch but I refused not wanting to be aroused by anything. Liz and Eleanor decided to get everyone a drink using some of the 50 euro bar tab they had won in the contest last night. I started to get annoyed at all the noise and went to get some air outside. Sophie followed after.  
  
"Ben you ok? Whats up?" She asked in concern.  
  
"I'm ok, it’s just really loud in there and I'm getting a headache."  
  
"Do you wanna go? We don't have to stay?" She kindly offered.  
  
"Hey guys everything ok, you're missing all the action?" Mark called out as the others came outside.  
  
"Yeah just getting some air Ben's got a headache." Sophie answered.  
  
We could all hear the sea crashing against the shore and wondered where it was coming from so started walking to try and find it. Just behind the buildings over the street from Michael's bar was a beach. Clearly a different bit to where Sophie and I had been the last few days but still well used as it had umbrellas and loungers all over. We moved some Loungers and all decided to sit down in the moonlight.   
  
"Ok this is nice, but its our last night here so let’s have some fun!" Jason requested. "Truth or dare?"  
  
No one liked that idea very much it seemed, but other ideas were no better so we decided to give it a go.  
  
It started out jokingly enough, the girls shared tales of the first time they had sex and the boys were dared to run to the sea and back again naked which they did. Mark was then dared to kiss Luke which didn't go down well, they shared a quick peck but were ordered to re do it for longer which they begrudgingly did. Then it was me. I picked truth.  
  
"Ok standard question, if everyone else agrees, when was your first time?" I was asked. Sophie looked at me and smiled an understanding smile.  
  
"Erm...really? Nothing else you want to ask?" I implored "Ok it was about a week ago with Sophie after we had been swimming back home. The second time was right after we went to that bar right there!"  
  
"No way! When you were on stage with Sophie you had only had sex once?!" Liz shrieked.  
  
"I'd barely even seen her fully naked until she stripped there and then." I replied.  
  
"Woah that’s crazy. And you went back and fucked like rabbits?!" Mark sniggered.  
  
"It was hot, best night of my life" Sophie cut in reassuringly. She took my hand and we smiled at each other.   
  
"OK Sophie your turn, truth or dare?" Luke asked. "Dare." She replied, like it would be anything else.  
  
The group all whispered to each other without me being involved.  
  
"Ok Sophie we want you to spend the rest of the night naked, you have to walk back to the complex nude too. Ben can take your dress."   
  
"Ok!" She barked, she stood quickly and started to look at her dress. "Ben could you help me, I can't reach the zipper?" She turned and I unzipped her dress, she let it drop and raised her arms to show herself off as everyone looked on with the guys doing jokey wolf whistles.   
  
"Who's up for going back into the bar?" Mark asked. Everyone else liked the idea, Sophie and I didn't really and tried to suggest staying outside longer.   
  
"No no, we want to go back in, come on Sophie it'll be fun!" Jason called, unknowingly repeating the statement Sophie always used to get other people to do daring things.  
  
We reluctantly agreed. It was one thing to strip on stage and even come off nude, but to walk in nude!   
  
As we approached the cheering was very loud, we could hear Michael announcing winners so the T shirt contest was just coming to a close, a good time for Sophie to run in as people’s attention would be on the stage, we made a dash for it. A few people on the door gave amazed looks but as we thought no one really noticed as they all looked forward to the stage, Sophie went straight for a corner and I went with her and stood in front of her blocking peoples view.   
  
"Thanks Ben. I'm scared, I'm gonna get raped or something like this, there were so many hands reaching for me yesterday."   
  
"Yeah but yesterday everyone watched you strip then you came back out, today you have snuck in unknown. You will be ok." I reassured her.  
  
As the competition ended a load of people ran out to get some air or just leave, others headed straight for the bar and others to the bathrooms near where we were stood. We got a few glances but it was dark and people couldn't really see Sophie's naked body.   
  
The group returned with some drinks and all teased for Sophie hiding behind me.   
  
"What’s up Sophie you loved being naked in front of all these people the last few nights?" Mark shouted.   
  
"I worked my way up to that and the adrenaline of being on stage can do a lot!" She replied. "It's ok I'll have a dance soon."  
  
The music started back up and the crowd thinned, we waited for Michael to come back and announce the next game but he was taking his time.   
  
After while of us all hiding in the corner dancing away in our own little group, Sophie had seemed to lighten up and care less that she was nude, so far almost no one had noticed, though a few heads did keep turning then whispering to friends. Then the lights on stage came back on and Michael appeared, in his same routine he would speak at first in French then instantly translate to English.  
  
"Now we are going to have a game for some of you couples out there! Do we have any couples? I can think of one couple I'd like to see up here, by any chance is Sophie and her Mr boyfriend out there?"  
  
Everyone around us went nuts and the group all started jumping and pointing at us, Sophie grabbed her dress from me and hurriedly put it back on. The boys boo'd but she reassured them she would take it off again when we left.  
  
Sophie and I went forward as Michael continued to ask for other couples. Only one other seemed to come up with us.  
  
"Well Sophie it is lovely to see you again, third time's a charm. I can't wait to see what you will do tonight." Michael announced to the crowd. They cheered loudly many probably remembering the last couple of evenings here.  
  
"Ok this is quite a quick game, basically I want you to perform a lap dance for each other. The couple with the loudest cheers and least clothes on at the end will win 25 euros."  
  
They pulled out a couple of chairs and us guys where both made to sit, some music started and crowd went wild encouraging the girls to dance for us and for them. But it was a technicality, yes the girls would dance and strip but the couple had to both lose clothes.  
  
Sophie started walking around the chair in a commanding way, keeping one finger on the top of my head and her other hand on her hips. She then faced me and put her hands on the back of the chair over my shoulders, with her back to the crowd she bent down at the knees swaying as she went keeping her legs together one way, then the other before spreading her legs and going down, this won a huge cheer and I got one hell of a view up her dress. She then moved her head forward and made it look like she was giving me a blow job as her head bobbed up and down. This was so hot and really wasn't helping my challenge for the day, I began to squirm hoping somehow to cum.   
  
I looked over at the other couple and the girl wasn't too bad looking, she had stripped down to her bra and panties and seemed to be mimicking everything Sophie did.   
  
Sophie then stood up again and turned her back to me and faced the crowd, she lowered herself onto one of my legs and spread her legs a little, now sitting on my leg her hands rested on her knees as she teased her legs open and shut, going wider and wider each time, getting a louder and louder cheer.  
  
At this point Michael suddenly echoed over the microphone to switch around and suddenly the deep booming cheer was quite clearly that of a lot of cheering women. I stood up and Sophie sat, she looked up at me expectantly and the other guy and I looked at each other as we both shrugged, clearly unsure what to do. I started to walk around the chair and unbutton my shirt, I decided to stand in front of Sophie on the chair and put my hands on her knees, I then lowered myself down and she took hold of my open shirt, I moved my arms and she pulled it off which got a great cheer. I stood up and turned around and Sophie started to undo my jeans. once undone I turned back around to face the crowd and Sophie pulled them down getting another big cheer. I was struggling now to hide the tent I had pitched in my boxers and at that time Michael told us to swap around again. I looked over and the other guy was also wearing just his boxers.   
  
Sophie again stood in front of me facing the crowd and went down low with her knees together and hands on her shoulders, she looked back at me as I unzipped her dress while she was down, with her hands where they where she could keep it from falling. She stood and turned back around to face me showing the crowd her naked back, when they saw her dress was undone they cheered very loudly and with the gaps in the side they knew she wouldn't have anything underneath. Sophie then started to lower the dress and exposed her breasts to me with a lustful look. She then walked behind my chair and stood sideways as she lowered the dress further. I looked over and the other couples girl had now removed her bra but kept her hands covering her breasts, Sophie in the meantime was once again fully nude on stage. She beckoned me to stand up and as I did so did the other guy.   
  
"Remember whoever has the least clothing on at the end stands the best chance of winning" Michael boomed over the speakers.  
  
It was only 25 euros but now we were there I wanted it, I wanted to win. I didn't want to be naked but was Sophie saying something to me and I struggled to hear her.  
  
"Its ok we can hide behind each other. Take it off!"   
  
I reluctantly started to pull at my boxers and then Sophie yanked them down, my hands darted to cover my cock but struggled as my massive erection wasn't going anywhere. I looked back over and the other girl was stood on her chair while her boyfriend pulled her panties down, she kept her back to the crowd and only showed her ass, when she got down she hid behind the guy who refused to strip more. Surely Sophie and I had won. Michael came back out.  
  
"Right I want you to cheer for who should win"  
  
Sophie and I where stood there almost hugging trying to keep each other covered, each stood sideways to the crowd, Sophie had been lifting her leg to keep us both covered but she said her leg was getting tired so started to lower it.  
  
"What about this!!!" I cried out gesturing down to my cock.  
  
"Put it between my legs" Sophie said moving closer to me, I looked at her worried but did what she said. Our bodies were together and my cock was now hiding between her legs pressed up against her pussy, she kept moving and each move made me want to do a whole lot more. I looked around the crowd and could make out Mark, Jason and Luke all pointing to their wrists. What were they doing? I suddenly realized they were referring to the time, I looked at my watch and it was gone midnight, technically the next day and my challenge was over.  
  
"You know, its technically a new day now, I've passed my challenge" I smugly said to Sophie.  
  
"Oh really?" She toyed. With this she opened her legs a little bit more and I began to creep into her pussy. We stared at each other with an intensity as we held one another close, slowly but surely I entered her whilst on stage with hundreds of people watching and cheering. Sophie's eyes widened and she opened her mouth and gasped.  
  
Michael started pointing at us to get a reaction and the crowd cheered loudly, he then directed attention to the other team who also got a loud cheer.   
  
"I've got an idea, lift me up and go back to the chair and sit down with me on your lap." Sophie ordered. I lifted her and as I did she wrapped her legs around me, this moved her weight and she came down on my cock fully, as I walked I realized my balls would be dangling down on view but right now I didn't care. As I sat on the chair Sophie started to move her hips back and forth, the crowd where going crazy as they saw her clearly just fucking me on stage.   
  
"Are they watching?" She called out "Are they watching me fuck you?...OH!....Are they watching us grinding our hips together?.....OHH!.....I want to see them....MMhmmPh!.....I want to see them watching us....Ohhh......I want to see them watching as I cum!....OOOOHHHHH!.." She bellowed.  
  
She began to lean back still moving her hips back and forth as I held her from her waist, she had a hold of my neck and then quickly let go. She fell back leaning on her hands keeping herself propped up on the floor while grinding away. She lay her head back as her hands supported her top half, her bottom half still moving on me. Next Sophie's legs wrapped even tighter as she took her hands off the floor letting her head now lean back to the floor, she moved her arms up over her breasts as she swayed. Sophie bent over backwards and upside looked out to the crowd. She groaned, she then laughed which increased her pussies grip on my cock with each bounce of her laughter, her hips now moving at such a pace. She clenched her whole body tight and moved her arms again, gesturing I take hold of them to pull her back up, as I did she flew back up to my face with a mighty groan, she spasmed and jerked on me holding my face to hers staring wide eyed into mine.  
  
The crowd went ballistic and it was clear we had won.   
  
"FFFUUUCCCCKKK THAT WAS GOOD!" she growled. "What now master?" Sophie said in a youthfully innocent way.  
  
"We get off the stage, get dressed and we go back" I replied quite bluntly.  
  
As we exited the stage I got dressed quickly in the back room, Sophie kept her dress off, gladly it would seem now she had totally loosened up. We made our way back over to the others after collecting our prize money. Many hands reached out to Sophie and I slapped some away as did she, but a few got through and she jumped and giggled as she was touched clearly loving the attention her beautiful smooth naked body was bringing her.  
  
"Let’s go." I instructed.  
  
"But it’s still early." the others replied.   
  
"Maybe but some of us have flights to catch tomorrow and others have things to do."  
  
We all headed out, some reluctantly as Sophie skipped hand in hand with me not caring at all she was totally nude walking through town. It wasn't very busy but everyone we passed gave the most astonished looks and a few got cameras out to capture Sophie's exposed state. When we got back to the apartment complex Mark and the other boys turned to us,

"Was an absolute pleasure to meet you both, I will NEVER forget it. Here's your bikini Sophie" Mark gushed as he pulled her bikini out of his pocket.  
  
"Keep it." She said still giddy from the evenings events, "It doesn't cover much anyway. Tomorrow I'll just swim nude in the morning..." Mark shook his head in wonder before he hugged her. He then hugged me, Liz and Eleanor. The girls decided to head back to the bar as it was still quite early and they had some bar tab left to use. The boys headed to their apartment to finish packing as Sophie and I went the other way to ours.  
  
"That was fun!" Sophie said delighted.  
  
"Yeah kinda.." I replied. Sophie stopped and turned to face me.  
  
"What do you mean kinda? After all that did you not...you know?"   
  
"No...at first it was amazing I was so turned on, and the whole day had kinda built up to that, but when you leaned back it actually just kinda hurt.. I've been throbbing all day and I think the pain overpowered the pleasure, I'm sorry." I explained.  
  
"Sorry?! You don't have to be sorry, I should be sorry! What do you want me to do? I'll do anything, remember I'm yours to command now anyway."  
  
"Actually, after leaving it so long I'd like to last the night now and make tomorrow all the better, with you doing whatever I want I'll be glad to stock up and recover." I suggested.  
  
"Really?! - I'll do anything you want, I want to please you the way you pleased me earlier. Let’s go for a late swim?" She begged. "I'll be so gentle."  
  
"Thanks but I really don't feel like it. Let’ go back upstairs, I want you to show me what other clothes you have so I can see what I want you to wear tomorrow then I'll tell you how the first part of the day is going to go, remember I'm your boss until this time tomorrow."  
  
"Your my boss anyway but for the next 23 or so hours I’m truly at your command." Sophie teased.  
  
We walked up to the apartment, Sophie still completely nude and without a care in the world. Once up there she went over to her suitcase which now resembled a jumble sale and picked out some clothes, she had a few dresses and skirts I hadn't seen and quite a few tops that would be very sexy. The things that got my attention most where two matching T-shirt type things and a skirt that was insane, it was pale metallic blue made of a plastic like material, it was just the shortest thing I'd ever seen when she held it up. I've actually seen thicker belts, then it had a slit up one side almost up to the waistline goodness knows what that would look like on.  
  
The T-shirts where the same as each other just one was white and the other black, very loose in design they had huge plunging gaps under the arms and down the back leaving an incredible amount of skin of view, there was essentially a thin strip of material down the back with two big loops for the arms and shoulders that showed most of the exposed back as they plunged down to the hips. At the front the T-shirts covered up quite a lot but just sat loose in this flimsy design. An idea formed for tomorrow and I explained it to Sophie.  
  
"Tomorrow much like today I want you to get up early and go for a swim. You are to make sure I'm awake before you go so I can watch from the balcony. I want you to wear only this white T-shirt, do not tie up your hair and do not take a towel or shoes or anything else, not even the room key. When you get to the pool I want you to walk in wearing the T-shirt then remove it once its wet through, do as many lengths as you want to and do not stop if other people come unless you feel threatened. I'll be watching and will come to you very quickly if I think something is wrong but you should be fine.  
  
When you are done get out the pool and put your wet T-shirt back on, in that order, at this point I will join you and give you some money. You will walk ahead of me and go to the shop near the complex entrance and buy a blow up lilo for the pool to use later in the day. After that we will come back here before I explain the next part of the day.  
  
This is what you will do." I explained calmly. Sophie's eyes widened at some of the ideas but she didn't scream disapproval which I feared she might.  
  
"Yes master, sounds like fun master, anything you say master." She lustfully responded whilst getting under our bedsheets. "Is it ok if I sleep now or would you like me to do something else?"  
  
"Just one." I replied, "That skirt you showed me moments ago, put it on for me I want to see just how short it is."  
  
"Yes master." She asserted as she jumped up and went over to it laying near her suitcase. She pulled it up over her hips which it barely seemed to cover. She had to wear it low down her front so it covered her pussy, which it just managed to do. It was revealing a bit more flesh under her naval than usual sat so low down her body, the slit went high up her fully exposed brown legs. She turned and I coughed seeing it literally cover only half of her ass, and unlike the ruffled skirt from the other day it wasn't a clever perspective it literally sat halfway up her as, she had it as low down her back as possible without showing to much crack, this left a lot of bottom on view. It was hot. She stood there still topless and held a few poses as she smiled. I grabbed my camera and took a few pictures to remember this moment, She pulled the skirt off again and crawled up the bed to me still taking pictures. She then kissed me and lay down alongside me pulling the sheet up over her legs. Sophie's face then hit the pillow and she closed her eyes still smiling slightly.  
  
We both dozed off looking forward to a very rewarding day tomorrow, as my mind turned to sleep two words jumped into my thoughts.  
  
"Back door..."

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 06**

**Wednesday:**  
I could feel movement on the bed as I began to wake from a dream. Today was going to be a good day, I had been set a challenge yesterday by Sophie not to intentionally cum all day, more specifically I wasn't allowed to pleasure myself and she wasn't going to help me. I somehow won the challenge with her making it very hard (in both ways) to achieve. As a reward Sophie was going to do anything and everything I wanted today, she had grown into quite the exhibitionist so far on this holiday and I wanted to see just how far I could take it.  
  
I couldn't remember the dream but it was clearly exciting me as I could feel a bit of morning glory downstairs. I then felt the sheets slowly sliding off me and a weight pressed on my hips. I opened my eyes and Sophie was sat on my cock totally nude. She moved her hips just enough to make me groan in approval.  
  
"You said to wake you before I go for my swim, you didn't say how though.." She giggled biting down on the end of her finger seductively. "I remember exactly what you said. Make sure you are awake before I go down to the pool wearing only my revealing white T-shirt, taking nothing else at all. You will be watching from the balcony to make sure I'm safe and doing as you asked. I am to get in the pool still wearing my T-shirt and take it off once it's wet through. I can swim for as long as I like but I am not to stop or deviate from this if other people are around or appear. I can only do this if I feel I am in danger. Once I am finished I am to get out the pool then put my T-shirt back on. You will then join me and give me some money to go and buy a blow up lilo for the pool from the complex shop. You will watch from behind as I walk in alone. We will then come back here and you will explain the next part of the day."  
  
"Excellent! That’s my girl! Well remembered, so shall we proceed?" I happily suggested.  
  
"Ooh I like when you call me your girl.." Sophie said as she continued to wriggle on top of me. "I'm all wet and I'm not even at the pool yet, can you feel?" Sophie whispered. She was indeed wet and sliding along my erect cock with great joy, it was a fantastic sensation to wake up to.  
  
"Keep doing that." I murmured.  
  
"What this?..." Sophie teased as she gave her hips one long smooth thrust.  
  
"Yes.." I mouthed almost silently. Sophie continued to move ever so slowly up and down the length of my cock, her beautifully smooth pussy sliding along the length without ever being penetrated. Yesterday was pretty much 24 hours of erection and frankly it had hurt, then Sophie and I had the wildest sex on stage in front of hundreds of people, the idea was in my head making me almost cum straight away but at the time it was agony. Right now though I felt good and Sophie was going to make me cum before she went anywhere.  
  
"What time is it?" I asked, concerned she would leave it too late to take this daring swim without lots of people being around.  
  
"It's ok we have time, I woke extra early in case you wanted this. It's 7.30." She then leaned down and put her hands on my cheeks before kissing me ever so softly. This was the best wake up of my life as I could feel nothing but soft warm wet sensations all around me.  
  
I moved my hands up her thighs over her body and up to her breasts, gently rubbing my hands over them and playing with her erect nipples.   
  
'MMhmmm" She groaned.   
  
Sophie continued to lean close to me holding my face in her hands and kissing me. She then moved her hands and started to gently stoke my chest on both sides. This was by far the most gentle sexual encounter we had shared so far. It was slowly but surely waking me and stimulating me all over. After sleep my body seemed far more sensitive all over and Sophie's gentle touch felt like electricity over me.  
  
Before very long at all I could feel myself building to an orgasm, I tensed up as Sophie sensed this and continued to move gently over me, stroking me and kissing me. My breathing quickened and for a second I froze entirely, Sophie stopped as I gently moaned and sent my love juice all over my own chest. I convulsed several times each bringing more and more out of me, as I shuddered Sophie continued to gently move extending the orgasm and improving it.  
  
"Looks like you stocked up well." Sophie stated looking at my semen covered body. "Would you like me to clean you up?" She enquired.  
  
"Yeah just get a tissue from the bathroom would you?" I asked.  
  
"I can do better than that." Sophie then moved down my body so her head was near my cock, hovering over my belly, she started to lick me clean. I didn't personally like the idea of this but watching her do it was incredibly arousing and the thought of her wanting to consume my cum made me feel very special. She seemed to have it all when she then stuck her tongue out and moved it along the length of my cock shaft, followed by teasing the end by moving her tongue from side to side over the tip. This felt amazing on my still hard cock. I then felt the warm wet sensation surrounding my cock as she took me inside her mouth, going very deep, I could feel the back of her throat on the tip of my cock and at this my eyes stared as wide as they could into air as the sensation consumed me. I was feeling like I was going to cum again. Sophie then with my cock still deep inside her mouth tickled part of my belly just above my hip, she had discovered a while back this was a deeply sensitive spot that would always make me react when touched. She softly moved her fingers over this area and then moved her other hand parallel and did the same action on the other side. This didn't last too long as one hand went back to supporting her weight. Suddenly I felt an all new sensation, it felt like something was tickling the nerves actually inside my cock, I realized Sophie was sucking and began to suck quite hard, combined with the feeling of being so deep and her while she was tickling my belly I felt myself convulse again and shoot a load more cum straight to the back of her throat. As I did this she released her grip and came away from my cock, mouth still open and eyes full of passion staring up at me, she stuck her now clean tongue out and licked the tip of my cock again before moving back up and kissing me briefly. Sophie then paused and looked upward, moving her hands up to her neck gesturing she could feel my cum drip down her throat as she gently moaned with approval. She took a big longing breath and smiled before getting off me.  
  
"I'm off for my swim" Sophie declared and grabbed her T-shirt, throwing it over the long brown hair on her head onto her body. It was very short and only just covered her from the back, as she walked her ass cheeks snuck out threatening to reveal more. She turned and waved at me with a smile as she closed the door to the apartment.  
  
I got up and stretched a bit before putting on a pair of my swim shorts and a T-shirt. I walked over to the balcony and opened the doors stepping out and admiring the view of the complex.   
  
A few moments later Sophie appeared walking toward the pool as instructed. There was no one there and the sun hadn't yet risen on the pool area keeping it cool and shaded, the water was probably quite cold from overnight.  
  
Sophie walked to the edge of the pool where she could walk down steps into the shallow end. She put her foot in and took it out again shaking off the cold before she stepped back and followed with her other foot, she walked very slowly into the water gradually getting deeper and deeper. The T-shirt was incredibly short and only just managed to cover her ass, it had huge loops for her arms that left most of her back and sides exposed with just a thin strip of material meeting at the middle of her back, the loops went almost fully down the length of the T-shirt and gave just enough cover at the back for her ass.   
  
As Sophie waded deeper the T-shirt got wet and I could see her begin to wince at the temperature of the water sucking the heat from her body. Soon she was deep enough to duck fully into the water and as she did she let her head go underwater too. She came back up right at the end of the pool in the deep end and with the T-shirt as wet as it could be, just as instructed she removed it placing it on the edge of the pool. She was now completely naked in the pool without a soul to be seen.  
  
Sophie then pushed off from the edge and went under water a fair way before coming back up in shallower water, she swam to the end and then turned around. After couple more lengths of the pool she stopped in the shallow end and stood up, exposing her beautiful firm C-cup breasts to anyone watching, which appeared to be no one but as I said before, our apartment was definitely not the only with a view of the pool.  
  
Moments later I heard some footsteps and Sophie ducked back under water and started to swim again, the people walked passed the pool without even really looking and walked out the complex, a few moments later some more people also came and pointed at her as they continued on there way.  
  
Then I could hear some deeper voices outside near Sophie who just kept swimming. As the boys came into view I could see it was Mark, Jason and Luke with arms full of luggage on their way to get the flight home. They shouted to Sophie who just as instructed didn't stop for anyone. When she got to the deep end after one length I noticed she grabbed her T-shirt and threw it into the water, A good idea that would hopefully prevent anyone from taking it. I decided now was the time to go join her.  
  
When I got to the pool side the boys where asking why Sophie wouldn't stop and give them a hug goodbye, I couldn't hear what she was saying. As I got closer I could hear Mark saying she had stayed true to what she said last night and was swimming nude he then asked if she could give them a view, I decided to try and stay out of view and found a spot near a corner where I could see the whole pool and what was going on.   
  
I heard Sophie say "This is the best you will get Im afraid as she turned and started doing back stroke, they all got cameras and phones out and started taking pictures and videos.   
  
"Come on Sophie we are headed home now please get out the pool and give us a leaving present?" I heard one of them ask.  
  
"I gave you a leaving present last night with that bikini." She replied.  
  
"Well here..." Mark called as he started to rummage through his rucksack. "Have it back, I'd much rather have a picture to remember you by than your bikini" He pleaded throwing her bikini back toward her, it landing in the pool.  
  
"Ben is watching you know, and he told me not to stop for anyone. He said when I've had enough to get out and he will meet me here."  
  
"Well you must be tired by now, you have had enough, get out, we will get a few shots before Ben gets down here" Luke then added.  
  
"Ok as you are leaving I'll give you this one, I'd rather not have given you my bikini anyway, wether I wear it or not!" Sophie giggled. She then stopped in the shallow end and slowly stood up as the boys cameras went nuts. She raised her arms and started pulling her wet hair together and pulling it all down one side of her shoulders, she then slowly began to walk up the steps with the boys cameras still going mad. She stopped at the top and held a few poses.  
  
"Ok boys thats surely enough? Time to get going" She suggested.  
  
"We could never get enough of you Sophie, but this is a start thank you so much. We really must go the coach is just leaving, was lovely to meet you, say thank you and goodbye to Ben when you see him" Jason kindly said to her, each gave her a hug and hurried off struggling with all their bags. I then walked over.  
  
"Looks like you had some fun, did they enjoy that?" I asked in quite a stern voice.  
  
"Yeah they certainly seemed to, so did I." Sophie replied.  
  
"Good. Good, now get your T-shirt and put it back on." I instructed her as she stood their nude and shivering. Not that the small wet T-shirt would warm her much.  
  
Sophie then rather than going back in the pool walked around the edge grabbing her tiny bikini and T-shirt which both luckily bobbed at the edge of the water within reach. To do so she had to bend right down giving me a lovely view of her ass.  
  
She then handed me the bikini and started to un tangle the T-shirt before struggling to stretch it back over her body, it clung to her like a second skin and remained almost completely transparent. Sophie then pulled her hair out and let it fall down past her shoulders dripping onto the T-shirt and her exposed skin at the back. I could clearly see Sophie's nipples through the material as she rearranged it to cover as much of her breasts and ass as possible. After that I gave her some money as we moved to the next part of the described plan.  
  
Sophie dripped water from her transparent T-shirt and long hair as she walked along a few feet ahead of me, from behind her hips gave a nice wiggle and the material of her white T-shirt clung to her ass cheeks. Her wet skin exposed in so many areas. We walked through reception ignoring the coach load of people waiting near the entrance area and headed to the shop. As she walked in the door a man stopped her, basically saying she was dripping everywhere, he pointed to the floor and the puddle that followed. Thinking quickly Sophie acted exactly as I would have hoped, she grabbed the bottom of her T-shirt and pulled it to her belly, showing the man how totally naked she was underneath and how beautiful her wet shaved pussy looked.   
  
"I'll just take it off then if you like?" She gestured.  
  
"No no no, entre'...continue...please." He replied in broken English. Sophie then pulled her T shirt back down and started to head to the corner that had all the swim gear and beach toys. I followed and caught up to her.  
  
"Ok Sophie no one else is in the store or outside, there is no one in the courtyard. So I want you to take the T-shirt off, pay for that lilo and leave the shop, stop outside where I will meet you.  
  
Sophie looked at me wide eyed, at first with a look of concern then with that playful look she did so well, she was so up for this it was driving me crazy. She then pulled the T-shirt back over her head and once again sorted her wet hair which now looked a little knotted. She then took the lilo and the money and walked over to the register butt naked. The man looked up and wobbled backward. "Madame!..." He continued speaking but I couldn't work out what he was saying, she put the lilo in front of him and handed over the money, winked with a smile and exited the store. I followed after noticing the man trying to watch her out the window while fanning himself with a piece newspaper.   
  
"Here is your T-shirt, put it back on and follow me" I instructed. "We will go back to the apartment and while I blow this up you wash your hair and change if you want to."   
  
"Whatever you want!" She enthusiastically replied.  
  
As we walked back toward the apartment we both noticed Sophie's t-shirt was now increasingly crinkled and stretched from how wet it had been whilst being removed and put back on several times. The loops under Sophie's arms now stretched even further and scooped so low on her hips that the top of her ass was keenly on show.   
  
Sophie went into the bathroom and pulled her T-shirt off once again, she rinsed it out in the sink and then walked over to the balcony and left it on one of the chairs to dry. I watched her with her back to me as her increasingly brown naked body soaked up more sun from the height of our balcony over the complex. I took in the fine view of her firm ass and smooth skin, her perfect round breasts and bald pussy. I walked over too her and gently touched her shoulders moving her long brown hair to one side before moving my fingers across her skin, down her spine and then made small circles at the base of her back.  
  
"Would you like me to stay here master or shall I go and shower as you instructed?" She thoughtfully asked.   
  
"Just stand as you are and react accordingly." I whispered. "I had a thought late last night that I just haven't been able to shake from when I first woke up today.. It'll be clear in a moment I'm sure."  
  
I then took off my top and shorts standing naked behind her, my cock ready to impale her and my heart beating out my chest. I stepped closer, she continued to stand at the edge of the balcony looking out and I was so close she could feel my body heat. She knew I was there but I just breathed lightly on her neck and reached nearer, moving my hands over her skin, but keeping them hovering millimetres over the surface. This caused Sophie to shudder like she was cold or being tickled and as she shook I grabbed her firmly by the shoulders and pressed up against her back. She let out a squeal of excitement clearly not expecting it or at least not at that moment. My cock was now up tight against her ass and ended up sat between her cheeks. I then moved my arms around her taking her breasts in my hands and pulling her backwards so she was tightly pressed up against me. I wrapped one arm firmly around her chest, with her breasts underneath, held her close while my other hand began to tickle her thighs and stomach, her arms, face and legs all one at a time. I grabbed her hips and pulled them firmly backward into mine so my cock was fully wrapped in the flesh of her behind. With my hand there I slowly tickled the smooth area directly above her pussy lips. Sophie began to wriggle more and more, getting a good round and round rhythm going with her ass against my cock. My one arm continued to hold her body firmly against mine while the other now held her neck, I pulled so her head now rested back onto my shoulder and I kissed her neck passionately, sucking hard and then gently. Sophie's hips continued to move around and around, massaging my cock with her ass. That's when I remembered my thoughts as I dozed off to sleep last night, the thoughts she suggested the previous evening. "Back door..."  "Yeah!... you like that?... my ass against your cock?... " Sophie asked breathlessly.  
  
I could only muster groans and approving noises in reply. I loved her to talk dirty but I could only do it when I wasn't feeling quite so much ecstasy as I was just then.  
  
"Do it, fuck my ass!...Fuck it!" She demanded as she continued to move with me pressed against her. I let go and she leaned forward, the whole time she had her hands up against the railings of the balcony but now she rested her head on her arms like she was trying to sleep on it, her ass remained sticking out back into my cock and continued moving up, down, side to side, backward and forward. I grabbed her hips in my hands holding her up against my cock. She then looked back at me, keeping her head rested on the balcony but reaching round to her ass now parting her cheeks. I wondered for a moment why but she was inviting me in. I had no idea how different her ass would feel to her pussy and wasn't sure what would happen, would I even fit let alone like it?! We both wanted this so badly now I was going to try, whatever the outcome. I looked down and decided it needed lubrication, I wasn't going anywhere so did what came naturally and spat down onto the crack in her ass, I spat again into my hand and with one hand rubbed my cock and the other I started to apply my saliva to her ass, slowly pushing fingers in to test the water. Sophie had given all kinds of approval to my actions and her face was a mix of sheer delight with a sense of over being overwhelmed and lost in the moment. She tried to smile with her mouth open as she panted heavily and groaned. I had now stuck my index finger right up her ass and was trying to get two or three inside. I spat again and decided now would be the time. I placed my cock at the entrance of her ass, and slowly leaned forward. Sophie took hold of my cock making sure it stayed in place while I grabbed her hips from behind and pulled her against me. We both panted and moaned as slowly, so very slowly I felt my cock being enveloped in this tight, warm, soft surrounding. It was unreal feeling inch by inch, centimetre by centimetre my cock being completely swallowed in this vacuum. We both gasped for air as there was a mix of real discomfort and pleasure, but once I was fully inside we both started to rock back and forth again and started to enjoy it.

"oooOOOOhhhHHH.... Are you in my ass Ben?... Are you in my ass?..." Sophie gasped.  
  
"I'm fucking your ass!...it’s so tight, its so tight I'm going to cum and you'll taste it I'm so far up!..." I replied, shocked at my own words not sure where they had come from. We both wriggled our hips more and more gaining a fast momentum. Back and forth, back and forth, up and down and side to side. Sophie moved all ways and it felt exquisite.  
  
"Fuck this feels good, Ben I'm going to cum! ...I'mmm... I'mmm..." Sophie was holding the railing for support with one hand, her head still resting as she backed her ass into me, her other hand now feverishly strumming her smooth pussy between her legs, I could feel the movement of her hand and she would touch my balls occasionally causing a little extra pleasure overload in the whole situation.  
  
"Ben... I'm!... I!.... Agh!.... agh!... Aaaaagggghhhhh!!!...." Sophie bellowed. Our neighbors, the whole complex must have heard those last cries. Sophie's noises and her bodies warmth and shaking caused me to lose it around the same moment, hearing her last scream I shot hot cum inside her ass causing more of a roar from both of us. We slowly continued to grind back and forth making the most of any lingering orgasm. After a few moments I stepped back pulling my cock out of her now gaping ass hole. My legs had lost all strength and I fell to the floor behind, Sophie looked round and kneeled down, crawling on all fours alongside me. I wrapped my arms around her as she nestled in alongside me. I kissed her cheek as we lay silently for a while.  
  
"That was amazing." I stated, breaking our silence.  
  
"That really was..." Sophie replied promptly.  
  
"Every time is amazing though, you are amazing. I can’t believe all that’s been going on but I'm blown away by you time and time and time again, every time I look at you I fall a bit deeper..." I began to rant, not realizing where my words began to lead, where my emotions and lust all joined together and took over my vocals. "Sophie I love you. I have loved you for a long long time now but right now I need you to know that I really truly love you with every atom of my being." I concluded, suddenly aware of the intensity of what I just said, the sheer outpouring of emotion and how vulnerable I now was.. what if she didn't feel anything like that?  
  
"Oh Ben, I love you too! I just want to make you happy. Everything I do is to try and make you feel as happy as I feel when you are around. I feel so safe and secure, you treat me like a lady and you care more than I could dream. I feel like I'm making you a bad person making it so sexual and lustful but It's not lust, because we love each other and its the strong physical attraction expanding on the person underneath, that’s who I love. But I also love it when you show that love in a physical way. I used to love seeing it in your eyes, in your reaction to my teasing, but it's not enough. It's never enough." Sophie replied, blowing me away and reducing me to tears. This was the happiest moment of my life as we both then just embraced taking in one another's eyes and the love for each other trapped inside them.   
  
After what seemed like hours we sat up and Sophie mentioned the beach.  
  
"I don't care anymore what we do, just never leave my side. Let’s shower and we will get moving when you're ready" I instructed.   
  
After that Sophie and I went and showered, she sorted her hair and makeup and grabbed her dry T-shirt putting it back on. It was now looking very stretched and baggy, her nipples threatened to peek out the sides at any moment and the material sat lower than ever on her hips. I had finished blowing up the inflatable lilo but left it in the room for now. I grabbed my wallet and the room key, Sophie was under instructions not to take anything except her t-shirt. As we walked Sophie commented on her attire and where we were going. She wasn't actually concerned at being barefoot and how her T-shirt wasn't really staying on very well, she expressed excitement at the fun this caused but also a reservation at her exposure. We were headed to the beach and soon got there at early afternoon, peak time and it was really busy.  
  
We walked along the sand of the beach and we splashed along the water before wading in a little deeper. There were lots of people around of various ages and races. All kinds of people and all kinds of things going on, there were quite a few topless women and Sophie seemed to relax a little on seeing this, with the crowds and european free spirits no one seemed to care what was going on. We then saw a number of nude groups and Sophie almost ripped her shirt off at the sight.  
  
"I don't think my T-shirt will survive getting submerged again it's already stretched so much" Sophie stated as we got deeper still in the water.  
  
"Well then take it off! Or just let it stretch more...." I responded.  
  
As we spoke some kids on boards were playing in the water nearby, catching a surf on their belly's, they were quite young and enjoying the action. Plus in the way only children can they were oblivious to all those around them as they ran back and forth catching the waves. Sophie was now up to the tops of her legs in water, it splashed on the bottom of her t -shirt while she debated what to do.  
  
"I can't strip here, it's a busy beach and there are kids around. I know there are others around but they are older and more confident than me. I've only been topless so far here and topless is different to nude!" Sophie said in her worried voice.  
  
"How can they be more confident than you when they aren't half as pretty? Plus think of all the daring things you have done so far, you have been nude where no one expects it yet here on the beach people do. No one will make a fuss." I explained to her, hoping to install some confidence to her as she was doubting herself.  
  
But as I talked the nearby kids removed the option, a wave came our way and at the last second a kid appeared riding it, as he appeared he realized he was about to hit Sophie and reached out his hands, the two collided and Sophie was knocked down into the water. The kid jumped up and said sorry before running off back into the water leaving Sophie sitting with the sea up to her shoulders. I noticed there was only material hanging on one shoulder and she began to feel around under water.  
  
"Oh great! The damn kid has ripped my T-shirt wide open", she hooked it back up so it was on both shoulders before she stood up. "Look, the back is now separated and this side is completely torn!" She was left with a large flap hanging next to her side and her rear was almost completely exposed.   
  
"I can't wear this for the rest of the day." She stated. "What do you want me to do? Just tell me. I'm wimping out and over thinking everything just tell me whatever you want and I'll do it, ultimately that’s what I agreed to and even if you want me to spend the rest of the day stark naked I will do it." Was she for real? It sounded so and I wanted to see just how willing she was.  
  
"I want you to rip your t-shirt down the front and pull it off, then we will walk down the beach and you can dispose of it" I instructed.  
  
"Ok." Sophie simply said, not questioning anything. It was insane the control I had, her willingness was exciting me as much as the boldness of her actions, she would imminently be completely nude on a crowded public beach.  
  
She reached round and grabbed the front of her t-shirt at the neckline and started to pull it apart, tearing it wide open, at first slowly revealing her cleavage and breasts before her stomach. She then had only the last bit covering her and gave a good pull completely exposing her beautiful naked front. Sophie then unhooked the material from her shoulders and let it slide off into her hands. What she was now holding looked like little more than rags, but more importantly Sophie was standing in the ocean completely naked with water dripping down her gorgeous tanned body and a beach full of eyes could well have been staring at her, I wouldn't have known as I myself couldn't take my eyes off the sight before me.  
  
"So what now? And do you want to take this?" Sophie asked as she held the remnants of her T-shirt.   
  
"Well, we go for a walk down the beach."  
  
"Ok, but can you at least take off your t-shirt it looks even more weird that I'm butt naked and your wearing so much!" Sophie grumbled.  
  
"Are you not enjoying this?" I enquired as I pulled my top over my head.  
  
"It just feels funny and I'm just trying to remain bold. If I act all self aware it will make it really weird and people will react more so I've got to keep smiling and keep my head up and not try to cover up."   
  
"Ok I want you to go over to that stall and buy an ice-cream" I told Sophie.  
  
"Really? There’s a group of young men waiting there..?"  
  
"Exactly, they will love it and so will we."  
  
"Fine, give me some money then" Sophie agreed, holding out her hand for some money.  
  
"No no, go over as you are with nothing and order, then someone will have to step in and help." I clarified.  
  
Sophie started to wander over to the stand, a lot of eyes turned her way. She was basking in the attention. She didn't look down once and didn't make any effort to cover up, she just smiled with her head held high and walked over to the stand. I followed near enough behind that I could see and hear what was going on. As she got to the group of young men they all turned and cheered with joy as she approached. Sophie pretty much ignored them as they all stared at her, a couple got their camera's out and started to take pictures while she stood and started to twirl her fingers around in her hair.   
  
"Damn girl where are your clothes?" One guy enquired  
  
"Do you not like the way I dress?" Sophie responded.  
  
"Hell yeah but do you always walk around naked?" He replied.  
  
"More and more actually. I came out wearing this T-shirt but a kid ripped it so I had to take it off, as its ruined now so I can't wear it."  
  
"So you're just out here alone walking around without anything at all?" The guy continued. Sophie answered avoiding the question well and getting back on topic.  
  
"So which of you wants to buy me an Ice cream? I don't appear to have any money.."  
  
"Hell I'll buy you an ice-cream if I can have a lick..." The guy firmly said.  
  
"You can have a lick of the ice-cream sure." Sophie said, knowing he may well have meant he wanted to lick something else, being out there nude was quite risky and people might read it as an invitation for more, she had to flirt a little to get what she wanted but not so much that she then would have to do anything unpleasant. Disappointed by her response the guy followed through and bought her what she wanted, as she stood there the whole group where filming her on camera's and taking pictures.  
  
"You are smoking hot, what's your name? By the way do you know there’s a guy behind you who's been watching you very intently this whole time, I mean lots of people have been looking at you but he's not even blinked!"  
  
This guy was actually quite sweet, looking out for Sophie, she turned around and smiled at me as it was me he was talking about.  
  
"Ah that’s my friend I mentioned, my lover, today I'm doing whatever he asks as a reward for something he did yesterday. So it's because of him I'm naked and because of him I'm talking to you." Sophie began to explain still liking away on her already melting ice cream.  
  
"Holy shit he is one lucky guy! Can he tell you to fuck me.." The guy was clutching now at a fading idea.  
  
"Well he could...." She turned to me, "Honey?!..." She called out.  
  
"Yeah go ahead, tell him FUCK YOU!" I shouted back. With that Sophie smiled and handed the guy her T shirt as she turned away from the group of guys and came back over to me, licking her ice-cream intently saying how fun that was. She took my hand as we wondered back down to the sand near the water, Sophie again all smiles and happiness after her initial hesitation at being nude.  
  
"Look at that, I might get one!" Sophie suggested pointing at a guy with a sign doing semi-permanent tattoo's.   
  
"Oh right, what would you get and where? How does it work?" I asked intrigued at the idea.  
  
"Well, I've always wanted a tattoo on my pubic area and this is perfect, I'm already naked and If I don't like it they only last a few weeks." She explained.  
  
"Ah ok, sounds cool shall we take a look" I said as we continued to the man. He had clearly just arrived and was still setting up. It was hard to tell how old he was but probably mid-forties, he had the darkest tan and was clearly a local. He looked very happy to see Sophie and gave her a good look with approving words we barely understood. Sophie began to look at ideas and explained how she had always liked the idea of a simple elegant butterfly just where pubic hair would be if it grew. Its fairly common for girls to get tattoos of butterflies on their lower back but Sophie wanted a smaller one on her lower front as she called it. When we asked the guy he struggled to try and explain in English about the tattoo. He said "Hair..grow, it break tattoo... No hair, no problem!" We both laughed and Sophie continued to giggle as she said - "No hair, no problem!" back to the guy.  
  
She sat down on a rug on the sand as he began to get his ink and brushes ready. It wasn't needles as the tattoo simply went on the skin not into it, but the paint was somehow longer lasting than a permanent marker and wouldn't come off for a couple of weeks. Sophie began to laugh as the man had to get her to open her legs and he positioned himself between them. He had to get in really close to her pussy to apply the ink. It was funny watching him work as at first I thought he would make a meal of it but he was remarkably efficient and clearly a perfectionist keen to do his best, he had a sincere face of concentration that indicated once he was drawing it didn't matter to him where he was he was simply applying his craft just as he would any other part of the body.   
  
A small crowd of people had begun to form around us once they realized Sophie was naked and the bigger the crowd the more people who appeared as a crowd brings interest from others. A few people asked how Sophie felt having the guy between her legs, wether it hurt, what it was going to be etc. I could see she was liking the attention as she lay on this blanket with the man positioned in between her open legs, she began to hold her breasts and tweak her nipples. It would appear she was getting quite turned on.  
  
After the crowd had got quite large the tattoo artist asked people to step back unless they wanted a tattoo as they were blocking the sun and he couldn't see. I was so impressed by his professional approach and at risk of sacrificing some business he got most the crowd to move on whilst other people’s attention moved from Sophie to the tattoo suggestions and pictures he had on boards around the area we occupied. For the next 20 mins of so people would walk past and double take as Sophie lay with her eyes closed and just took in the sun, occasionally looking up to check the man’s progress and catch my eye to see if I was still around.  
  
"Voila, Fini!" The man exclaimed. "It's beautiful, most lovely butterfly I ever did." He proclaimed with a strong French accent. He then kissed his fingers and faintly touched the tattoo causing Sophie to giggle as she got up looking down at her simple elegant red butterfly delicately placed just above her pussy lips. It cost 50 Euros but Sophie was delighted as we began to wander off and we had won plenty of money in bar contests the previous evening.   
  
"It's so great, thing is I want to show everyone but I can't really because of where it is! I can't very well say I got a tattoo and when they ask to see just whip my pussy out!" Sophie laughed.   
  
"No I guess not, but you could have fun teasing and take a few pictures to remind yourself once its gone again". I suggested. "Now one thing I have to ask, did you enjoy that?" I asked playfully.  
  
"What do you mean?" Sophie winked.   
  
"Well you where tweaking your nipples for ages with everyone around us, looked like you were getting very..."  
  
"Oh my god you have no idea, I was so horny! Being naked with so many people looking at me, with a man between my open legs as he ever so gently tickled and touched my pussy. I wanted him to stick the equipment up me It was insane, I had to lay back and try not to think about it but every stroke was making me more and more wet." Sophie began to rant about her arousal.  
  
"So how you feeling now?" I enquired.  
  
"Like I want you to fuck me right here right now. Come on!..." She cried out grabbing my hand starting to walk very fast, powering to a point of almost running, we jogged and power walked along the beach until we reached the end of where most people were sitting. There were some rocks and behind those rocks some dunes and some palm trees. It was a quiet area for such a busy beach but we had walked a long way along it, further than the whole time we had been there. Sophie grabbed me and thrust me against a tree and grabbed my cock through my shorts. I dropped the top I had been holding in my hand the whole time and she began to loosen my shorts to free my cock.  
  
"Ben I want you to fuck me. Do you want to fuck me?" She growled.  
  
"Oh I want to fuck you, I'm so horny I feel I'll split you in two!" I eagerly replied.  
  
"Yeah..."She gasped yanking my shorts off. "..Show me!...."  
  
I grabbed her and spun her around holding her against the rough tree, she growled and giggled as the tough bark scratched her back with me pressing her firmly against it. We kissed passionately as I took her leg and lifted it around my waist, then she jumped off her other leg and wrapped both around me forcing her weight down fully supported by myself and the tree, my cock instantly slid up her smooth wet cunt that was as eager as ever. I began to thrust my weight back and forward banging her harder and harder against the tree, after several large thrusts she pushed herself away from the tree causing me to lose balance, I fell backward with her still attached and she landed on top of me as we both laughed. She reached down between our legs and put my cock right back inside her and began to thrust backward and forward on top of me. Sophie sat upright and looked upward as she held her breasts and played with her nipples again. I held her hips and tried to hold her down on me as she moved up and down, backward and forward working her hips like I had never felt before. At this moment I realized we were outside and in a very public place, people could be watching. I thought of the moments leading up to this and how she stripped naked and for over an hour and a half now she'd been completely naked in public. These ideas and the sensations around me meant I started to convulse, Sophie clearly felt this and looked down with bigger eyes than I had ever seen, she took my face in both hands and leaned forward kissing me before screaming "Do it, cum for me, split me in two!" She then pulled a face I'd not seen before, like she was short of breath and going into sheer ecstasy, her eyes rolled and her bottom lip began to shake as she took in a sharp breath, her whole body tightened and I lost all control feeling myself unload a huge amount of cum up inside her, as I filled her she groaned incredibly deeply and rolled her head back. Sophie then rolled herself forward and lay on top of me as we wrapped our arms around one another.   
  
As we both regained our composure from what was some of the most intense sex we had either had. I was still shaking at the sheer whirlwind of it, the build-up and execution in the place we were all added to the excitement. It was incredible and we both smiled huge smiles at each other giggling off what had just happened. As I looked around though I began to wonder where we were and what had happened, I couldn't see my shorts or top and suddenly was filled with dread. The pit of my stomach opened as I realized two nightmares coming true, I was naked and about two miles from my clothes at the hotel, a long public walk back. And also my wallet and room key had been stolen! As I began to panic I looked around feverishly on the floor. Right next to the tree we started at was a black leather wallet, my wallet. And there was my room key. Both had been in my shorts, and clearly someone had come along during our fun and decided to mess with us, taking my clothes but leaving the things we need most. They obviously wanted to have a bit of fun and teach a lesson without ruining the whole holiday, I was both relieved and terrified as either way I was now as naked as Sophie and unlike her did not really want the attention.

"Well... at least we match!" Sophie laughed. I didn't join her, I didn't even respond I just looked distant and sad at the realization I was naked in public and could do nothing about it.  
  
"Ben, are you ok? It’s not that bad, there are more nude people around now look." Sophie reassured me pointing to a few other nude and topless people on the beach. She was right, but I still felt sick. "Come on, we will walk together and no one will care." Sophie kindly said gesturing to take her hand. I nodded and held her as we began to walk toward the crowds of the beach. I took her mindset from earlier, its only a big deal if I make it one, look up and ahead not down or shy. Smile and enjoy it, and as we walked a strange thing happened. I found it was actually really nice and liberating to take in the sun fully nude. People took a second look but no one really payed too much notice, it was lovely.  
  
But then another realization hit me, we had to walk from the beach back through the apartment complex to our room. I prayed it wouldn't be busy but it was, a fresh load of guests where checking in as we got to reception and there were some very wide eyes and open mouths as we walked passed them all. As we got to the pool a lot of people and a group of girls looked over and whistled at us, well I guess me. "I knew I'd see cock I didn't think I'd see it so soon!" One girl shouted to another. "Looks like it’s taken Lucy!" Her friend replied. Sophie looked at me and grinned "Got a bit of a fan club gathering here." she joked. "You can talk!" I teased back thinking about the guys who loved her so much right up to this morning. Just as we had walked pretty much out of site of the pool I heard the girls screaming "HEY!" and as Sophie and I turned around they both lifted their bikini tops and flashed us their boobs. I smiled and put my thumb up not sure what else to do at that juncture. "Did you like them?" Sophie asked, I reassured her they were nothing compared to her.  
  
When we got back to the room Sophie and I shared a shower and I said my vague ideas for the rest of the day.  
  
"After we eat some lunch up here I want you to put on your swimsuit and we will walk to the pool and see what we want to do there. Eventually we will go get some dinner in the evening too. We'll take the lilo I want you to play on it in the water. Depending on what's happening there depends what else we do but when we get some food later on I’m going to let you choose to stay in the swimsuit or you can wear an outfit I agree on that has to be sexy.  
  
"Yes master of course." Sophie eagerly replied, exciting me with her readiness and boldness. She had truly lost all her inhibitions this last few days and I remember thinking if i asked her to spend the rest of the day nude she may well have done.  
  
After we had some fun in the shower I got out and dried myself. After a short rest I could hear Sophie's hair dryer then straightener, I didn't expect her to make such effort just to probably get her hair wet again at the pool but I wasn't going to stop her either.  
  
I heard her walking to the living area as my eyes bulged once again at this swimsuit I had yet to see before now.  
  
"HO - LY SHIT!" I stammered.  
  
"You like it then?" Sophie chirped as she held the strings and moved her hips from side to side.  
  
"... DAAAMN!" I stuttered in a poor Ron Simmons impression. "That’s not a swim suit, there's no suit, that’s dental floss and tape!"  
  
My description was pretty accurate, if you picture a tiny triangle of material covering her pussy lips and two more tiny tiny pieces covering a fraction more than her nipples, held together with transparent string, then you may get an idea what she was wearing.  
  
She turned around and the back wasn't quite the same as her slingshot. All that came out the top of her ass where two of these see through strings that split and lead up to the bottom of the pieces of material covering Sophie's nipples at the front, this meant that the string stayed close to her skin and left pretty much her entire back exposed, all that was there were the strings tied around her neck that where covered by hair and two tiny see through stings that came out her ass crack and veered around the front. I had no doubt people behind would think she was nude because realistically she was.   
  
Then at the front barely anything was covered, you could see all of her shoulders, most of her breasts, her entire belly, hips and legs all totally exposed except the tiniest things that covered the three delicate areas you would most want to see. I could tell how small the bottom section was as her butterfly tattoo was clear to see and that was pretty much sitting on her pussy lips, this suit was TINY.  
  
"So you're going to wear that to the pool??" I asked in astonishment. I know she had been naked this last few hours but this was just plain sexy and a whole different kind of erotic.  
  
"Master you wanted me too." She teased.  
  
"Well yes I did as its that or nothing at this point."  
  
I handed Sophie the lilo after I'd put another pair of swim shorts on. We re-applied sun cream and wandered back to the pool with Sophie looking a million dollars next to me. As we got there the two girls who flashed us before shouted something before we got a bit closer, they were disappointed I'd put some clothes on which was kinda sweet but they were so direct it was a bit off putting, I didn't know them from Adam but I guess when someone has seen you completely naked they feel they know you!   
  
The pool wasn't as busy as I would have expected but a few people took good long looks as Sophie appeared almost naked from a distance. She looked naked up close too though because quite frankly she just looked naked but she didn't care and I just loved it.  
  
"Ben I'm going to have such a job staying in this swimming costume. Every time I move my boobs fall out!" Sophie whispered to me. She was right, any movement at her waist caused her boobs to spring free from the tiny patch covering her nipples.   
  
"Ah well, That'll be fun for everyone won't it!" I laughed back as she smiled. Sophie then threw the lilo into the pool and crouched down to get into the water. As she lowered herself in again her breasts flew free of the tiny material around them. She hit the water and turned back around and smiled as she spoke "This is never going to work. This swimsuit is not for swimming!"  
  
"Just get on top of the lilo and enjoy the sunshine, take it off if it’s that much hassle" I instructed. Sophie reached for the air bed and started to jump up to get on it, she raised a leg and hooked it over. All the rest of us could see was ass cheek and skin, the dental floss like material became loose in places and you could see the triangles that should cover her nipples resting at the sides of her breasts as she clambered onto the surface. People in and around the pool watched on as she thrashed around trying to simply stay afloat let alone turn around and lay down on the inflatable. With her legs straddling the lilo she lay back and tried to re adjust her top to cover her nipples. Eventually she hooked her feet up and could lay back and just float. It had taken a while but she had given the show I hoped for. I noticed the swimsuit had shifted somewhat and not only was her butterfly on view but the top of her pussy lips was on view now, she had almost nothing down there and may as well have just had the string covering her. Sophie didn't seem to notice and just lay back taking in the rays. Im not sure how many people could see what I could but a good number of people had been looking.   
  
Sophie then lifted her head slightly and looked down at her body, as she moved her neck and shoulders the material sprang away from her breasts again to the sides, she looked over at me and gestured a helpless expression. She didn't even bother to move them back and clearly just decided to remain topless.  
  
"Is that your girlfriend?" A voice gently raised in my direction. "She's gorgeous." It continued. I looked up to see both the girls who flashed me sitting on the sun lounger next to mine, one each end as they looked at me.  
  
"Err, Yes she is. Sophie - and I'm Ben." I said as I stretched my hand out to them.  
  
"Hi I'm Amy and this is Lucy, nice to meet you." She said as she shook my hand.   
  
"So, what do we have to do to see you naked again Ben?" Amy asked very directly. "Would you like to see more of us?" She continued as she began to cup her breasts in her hands.  
  
"Well, that was a first you saw earlier, Sophie and I had been to the beach and... well someone stole my clothes.." I explained as the girls laughed.  
  
"What like off your back?" They enquired shocked at my reply.  
  
"No, I had taken them off and someone must have taken them and I didn't notice" I continued.  
  
"How did you not notice?....OH!.." Amy gasped as she realized what had happened. "That's pretty funny. So you’re not both exhibitionists then?" Lucy added.  
  
"No, I'm really not, Sophie seems more and more into it all with each day though. She spent almost all morning at the beach totally naked."   
  
"Wow, you must have loved that?" Amy suggested as I nodded in agreement. At this point Sophie had been looking over and saw the two girls chatting away with me, she made a big splash as she flipped off the lilo back into the water, she then put her hands on the side and lifted herself out, her suit had almost completely shifted out of place and now her pussy was as on show as her breasts. She stood for a moment dripping wet sorting her hair out.  
  
"Nice tattoo!" Lucy called to Sophie, who looked down and gasped. "Oh my word I may as well not wear this thing!" She squealed. I expected her to readjust it but instead she unhooked the string around her shoulders and it all fell to the floor, she really may as well have not bothered to wear it. The girls exchanged greetings and introduced themselves. We all chatted a while before taking a few dips in the pool and swimming and talking. Lucy and Amy where nice, both a few years older than Sophie and I. They were both quite pretty. Lucy had a short Bob haircut and Amy similar but blonde to Lucy's brunette. They both had athletic bodies and neither had particularly large breasts. I noticed at one point how both were wearing thong bikinis and on closer inspection the bikini's they wore were very small and sexy. Lucy's was black and could have been underwear whilst Amy's was a bright blue with white edges.   
  
As we lay out in the sun, Sophie still completely naked a couple walked passed and asked "Do you mind?!" Sternly at Sophie. To which she looked up and smiled saying.  
  
"No not at all, take a picture if you want!" - The woman huffed as the man kept looking clearly loving the display. Amy and Lucy decided to go topless for a while and I enjoyed all the flesh on display from these attractive young women around me.  
  
After a couple of hours Sophie wanted to head back to the room and I agreed, the girls asked if they could meet us later and if we wanted to join them for dinner. We said to meet them at the complex entrance in a few hours.  
  
"Looks like I've got my work cut out" Sophie said to me.  
  
"What do you mean?" I replied.  
  
"They both clearly want you, plus Liz and Eleanor seemed to take a shine. I'll have to really show them who you belong too" She continued.  
  
"And how will you do that?" I teased in response. Sophie just winked as we entered our room.  
  
Sophie went straight to her pile of clothes and started rummaging around, hopefully looking for something incredibly sexy. Then she found something and pulled. I thought it was one item until she managed to separate the sparkly materials. She put one on the bed and held the other up, you could see straight through it because it wasn't really material it was a very open fishnet design with a good square inch for each gap in the net. The material was covered in sparkly beads, as Sophie half it too her body I could see the design quite well.  
  
"I have two, one is much shorter than the other but because of the netting they are both sexy in different ways. This one is short so shows a lot of leg and then is open with the net design so incredibly revealing, the other is longer and covers my legs, from a distance it looks like I'm wearing a nice tight dress but get up close and you can see everything underneath. Of course I won’t be wearing anything underneath so it's incredibly sexy."  
  
"They are amazing and I think you showed me one the other day, but this evening I want you to wear the skirt you showed me last night. The tiny pale blue one. Then on top wear the crochet top you bought on our first day here." I instructed.  
  
The skirt was insane, it was pale metallic blue made of a plastic like material, it was the shortest skirt I'd ever seen. I've actually seen thicker belts, it had a slit up one side almost up to the waistline. Sophie pulled it up over her hips which it didn't really cover. She had to wear it low down her front so it covered her pussy, which it just managed to do. The slit went high up her fully exposed brown legs. She turned and it literally covered only half of her ass and unlike the ruffled skirt from the other day it wasn't a clever perspective it literally sat halfway up her as. She had it as low down her back as possible without showing to much crack, this left a lot of bottom on view.  
  
The crochet top was similar to a bikini top but there was a little more to it. If you picture a bikini with lots of holes in it and a little extra material beneath the breasts that’s pretty close. It had two cups each with large crochet pattern holes that got smaller and smaller as it got closer to the nipple. The section over the nipples was completely solid and around and inch in diameter. These cups tied around the back of the neck, coming down from the cups was a small band of material made up of huge holes and this band sat above the naval. The bottom of the band of material had a string which would tie at the back much lower down than a regular bikini top, this meant much of the side of Sophie's breasts would be exposed as well as a huge amount of the rest of her.   
  
"I don't want you to adjust your skirt or top unless I tell you too or agree you should. If your skirt rides up then leave it unless I say so." I instructed Sophie. It was a tall order as her skirt clearly would be riding up and she would be exposed.  "Yes master." Sophie obeyed beautifully.   
  
As she stood I walked over to her and put my hand down to her skirt wanting to feel where the skirt ended and her pussy began. I felt the flap of the material and without any movement or effort felt the soft smooth skin of her pussy just millimetres from where I started. This skirt was insane and her not wearing anything underneath was just spectacular.  
  
Sophie applied some makeup and put a little more on than she had so far this holiday, she went for some really dark eyes and a blue lipstick that matched her skirt. Her hair was perfectly straight over her shoulders and her final touch was a pair of beautiful black high heeled shoes that wrapped around her ankle up her leg a little way.  
  
We walked down to the complex entrance to meet Amy and Lucy, and we bumped into Eleanor and Liz the girls we had met a few days ago. They too getting ready for some dinner before going out, when Amy and Lucy arrived shortly after I was very aware of how I was the only guy surrounded by five beautiful young women. Weirdly I almost longed for Mark, Luke and Jason to join us but they went home this morning so if we wanted male company it would have to be some new faces.  
  
I was pleased to see the girls all getting on well, they complemented one another and went into the kind of details only girls do. "I love your nail polish!... Love those earrings!... How did you do that with your hair?..." - I smiled politely and suggested we find somewhere to eat.  
  
"Sophie even when you wear clothes.. It seems you don't really try and cover up?" Eleanor teased. "I mean I'm wearing a short skirt but I'll be seeing your thong after a few more steps.."  
  
Sophie smirked. "Unlikely." She simply replied.   
  
"I don't wear underwear when I'm going out." Amy cut in. "The boys just love it." I know we had only met earlier that day but I liked her style. She was in her early twenties and those extra years on the Sophie, Eleanor and Liz showed. She had a confidence and attitude only time can give you - Lucy had a similar confidence but less of the attitude, more reserved but clearly feisty in her own way.  
  
We continued walking and Sophie's skirt was raising higher and higher, I looked behind and her ass was literally half on display, at the front I couldn't tell walking along side but her pussy must have been creeping out. People walking the other way gave extended looks at this group of 5 gorgeous girls and what they would probably assume to be the gay friend... all dressed up. Sophie received the most attention and I asked her to pull her skirt down a few times to protect her modesty.  
  
"Remember whatever we do tonight we have that trip tomorrow?" Sophie turned to me. I hadn't forgotten but it hadn't really been on my mind, we were going to be leaving the complex at 8am so a heavy night of drinking was a bad idea but we still had barely done that so far. Yes we had shared some amazing adventures but none of them drunken and I think we both wanted to see what would happen if we actually lost our inhibitions seeing as all our behavior so far was hardly reserved!  
  
We all found a place to eat and it became clear why Amy and Lucy had come here, they weren't here to unwind and catch sun like Eleanor and Liz. They wanted to lose themselves in alcohol, boys, sex and fun. And why not I thought, it's not for everyone but do what you like it's your holiday. They ordered lots of wine and started asking some really direct questions, it was good fun sharing sexual encounters they'd had and laughing at various dodgy men they'd hooked up with on other holidays. They challenged Liz and Eleanor to remove their underwear while we sat and ate. It was after a few glasses of wine and some great encouragement that we saw two G strings appear and Eleanor's Bra. Liz was wearing a tight top and gone without. We all joked about competitions about who could get the most phone numbers or have the most sex. Only Amy and Lucy really wanted to compete for sex but we all decided to challenge the people we came with to see who could get the most phone numbers that evening, leaving me up against Sophie.. Not a game I initially liked the idea of.  
  
"Ben, I'm not going to do anything with any guys. I'll flirt and tease but they don't get anything and I will leave with you. You can go have fun talking to other girls." Sophie reassured me. I wasn't fully reassured and as much as anything just didn't like the idea of pretending not to be with anyone when I was, nor did I want to spend too much time away from Sophie.  
  
"Remember you still have to follow my instructions until midnight." I told her with little else to add.  
  
Apparently the previous evening when we left the girls going back into town they found a good night club that they wanted to show us, it wasn't just a bar with games like "Michael's" It was a full on night club with DJ and crowds dancing. We agreed it would be a great place to start if not end our competitions. We also agreed to make sure we knew where our partners were at all times but if we lost the others we would all catch up Friday by the pool (tomorrow Sophie and I had our trip to another island). As we got closer to the club we all parted ways, staying within sight of one another but pretending to be alone. Instantly Lucy and Amy seemed to be chatting to guys like old veterans of the scene, Eleanor and Liz eventually got chatted too by various guys and I looked over at Sophie as she stood all alone, so sexy yet so distant. She looked blank and like her mind was elsewhere when a couple of guys caught sight of her tiny skirt and revealing top. They asked for pictures and she was all smiles. This left my heart pounding in despair and suddenly I felt very alone and very sad. I was not the guy for this and didn't want to ask anyone for any numbers. Then an arm wrapped around my shoulders.

"Looks like you need someone to show you a good time.." The voice said. I looked to where the voice was and saw Amy's smiling face. "I've been thinking of how to get you away from her all day." She added.   
  
"I... I..." I couldn’t speak, I was unsure what to do, she had been so direct so far but took it all as playful banter not legitimate interest.   
  
"Don’t worry handsome I won’t do anything you don’t want me too.... But I'll do everything you do want me too. And just to get you started, here’s my number.." She lustfully said rolling her fingers around my chest across my shirt.   
  
As we entered the club I lost sight of almost everyone. It was so loud and crowded, people drunk out of their faces dancing around a huge dance floor. There was a bar where waiting 20 minutes might get you ignored by the bar staff if you wanted a drink.  
  
I looked around and saw so much going on, people were making out and touching each other up all over the place. I could see nipples, panties, smudged makeup all over the place as some people really looked a state. Others looked fantastic and unfortunately my company, Amy was one of them. I was not tempted to cheat on Sophie with her, but she was pushy and knew what she wanted and how to get it.. Thing is she wanted me and I feared with the right encouragement she may get me. Then I saw a glimpse, just a flash but two eyes met mine through the crowds. Sophie's eyes. And I felt that peace and love only she fills me with, it wasn't much but enough to keep everything in perspective.  
  
Amy took my hand and led me to the middle of the dance floor. I wasn't much of a dancer but with it so crowded all I need do was nod in time to the music and no one would care. Amy clearly loved to dance and was raising her arms waving them around having a great time. Suddenly Lucy appeared behind her and put her arms around her, she kissed Amy's neck then whispered something to which Amy smiled and nodded. They both then looked at me and smiled, a familiar stare as they both looked at me with a lust I had only seen when Sophie was close to climax. They started dancing either side of me and both had their hands all over me from in front and behind. My mind didn't want to but my body approved and I began to get extremely aroused as I looked at them wearing sexy black and red dresses both very short in length. They matched, similar length and design, off the shoulder and tight. I liked the look and before I could appreciate it too much more they pounced toward the pillar next to me, only it wasn't a pillar it was the bottom of a small circular stage on top of which was a pole where you could dance. Some people had just got down so Lucy and Amy jumped for it and climbed up. They both kept their eyes locked on me as they seductively moved around the pole. I kept my eyes fixed on them for a time, their short dresses threatening to reveal if they really did go out without underwear. But I stopped and looked around for a few seconds, I saw another pole the other side of the dance floor, actually there were four within the square dance area but this one had only one girl on it in a tiny pale blue metallic skirt and revealing white crochet top. She worked that pole like a seasoned stripper spinning around it and gliding around in circles holding on. As I stared at the beauty making time stand still I realized it was Sophie on stage dancing for other men, not me. I thought I would feel sick, but to my own surprise I actually just felt incredibly turned on. I looked back up and Amy grabbed Lucy around the neck and pulled her in, they embraced and shared a long passionate kiss that caused so many cheers from men all around. It was at this moment I decided to leave those two to all the male attention around and I started to make my way over to Sophie's pole show. She was incredible on that thing but kept pulling her skirt back down when it would reveal more. From the low down angle almost everyone could see up her skirt but I guess it made her feel better. All these guys were camped at the bottom looking up shouting things and taking pictures. They begged her to show more but she just kept dancing. All over the club I could see naked people, on the other two poles guys and girls seemed to be stripping, It certainly wasn't a place where they were going to throw you out for undressing and with stripper poles its almost expected.  
  
These guys gathered around Sophie's pole kept supplying drinks, they would put them at the bottom of her stage and every so often she would grab one and down it or take a sip. They begged and pleaded but she would not budge and remained dressed.   
  
"Take off your top and give it to me!" I shouted as loud as I could to her.   
  
Sophie looked down and her eyes caught mine for the first time. She smiled after an initial panicked expression filled her face. She looked very happy to see me and I felt warm inside at this. A guy turned to me and said he'd asked about a hundred times and she just dances, that she would never take her top off. But as he said that she leaned back against the pole and put her arms behind her back and untied her top. As she pulled the strings out from behind her the guys all cheered louder than ever and a large number of people all looked at her now. She let go of the untied strings and the top remained loosely over her breasts before her hands reached behind her neck and untied the top completely. She pulled it forward and freed her beautiful firm breasts for all to see. Sophie didn't even look as she threw the top toward me, I caught it while all the guys around leered and cheered greatly screaming obscenities and doing all they could to show approval.  
  
"Show them your tattoo!" I shouted, demanding a second act to prove her obedience to me today.   
  
A couple of guys turned to me asking what tattoo and as they asked Sophie pulled her skirt up high, completely exposing her ass and pussy as her skirt lifted around her belly button. Sophie's butterfly tattoo got these guys going even more crazy as they commented on her micro skirt, lack of underwear, her shaved pussy and her pubic tattoo.   "Give me your skirt!" I shouted up again. To which she quickly obeyed sliding it down and throwing it my way.  
  
Those guys around me wanted to know why she was obeying me, some saying she must like me to which I smiled. Sophie continued to dance around the pole now completely nude above a crowded dance floor. She looked incredible as she span and kicked out, she climbed the pole and at one point was hanging upside down by her legs. She had clearly done this before. She would dance moving her hips in erotic ways, sift her hands through her hair puffing it out over her shoulders. She kneeled down legs apart and wiggled her naked pelvis around seductively.  
  
"Come down and leave with me!" I shouted one last command to Sophie. She got off the stage still naked as so many guys tried to grab her and talk to her, give her things or get her attention. Her eyes remained locked on me though and she pushed all other arms and hands away barely acknowledging they existed.   
  
"Yes master." She said as she stood face to face with me. We left the packed club and I instructed Sophie to put her clothing back on. We began to walk back to the apartment complex but veered off toward the sounds of the sea against the shore.   
  
"What time is it?" Sophie turned and asked.  
  
"It's just gone 1am." I replied.  
  
"Thought so..." Sophie acknowledged.  
  
"Why? We should get back if we need to be up tomorrow." I continued.  
  
"Well I was yours to command up until midnight. So those last few commands you gave...well I didn't have to do them." Sophie informed me. She was right.  
  
"Well I'm very happy you did. Thank you. - Though you did keep adjusting your skirt and I told you not too unless I had instructed you too. You should be punished." I huskily stated.  
  
"Well the reward had ended, but if you want to punish me anyway I like the sound of that." Sophie lustfully replied.   
  
I grabbed her and held her close, kissing her mouth, then cheek, her ear, neck then chest. I pulled at the strings on her top freeing her breasts for me to suck on and kiss. She groaned holding my head close to her body. I then saw what looked like the bottom of a pier jutting out into the water from the sand, but it wasn't long enough for a pier it was just a building - a hall of some type built out into the water. But underneath it had large wooden beams you could walk under and I pulled Sophie under there. I pushed her up against a wooden pillar and she held her hands against it facing it.  
  
"Spread your legs." I demanded as she stood with her back to me still leaning against the pillar. She obeyed and opened her legs a fraction.  
  
"Wider!!" I screamed, knowing however loud we were underneath there with the sea beating nearby and the thud of the clubs in town filling the streets no one would hear us.  
  
Sophie opened her legs further. I slapped her ass hard and she squealed.  
  
"I said wider!!" I bellowed, complementing my hit. Sophie gasped. A half fearful half pleasured sound that comes from such a situation.  "Yes master! Sorry master!" She apologized. I slapped her ass again and she yelped like a dog before making approving noises as her breathing quickened. She now anticipated me hitting her and almost looked forward to it. I slapped her again and as I did she jumped slightly forward. When she moved I grabbed her skirt and pulled it straight down and off. As I moved back up her body from behind I kissed the backs of her legs and took playful bites out of her firm ass cheeks. Each one caused her to squirm forward and giggle.   
  
"Are you ready to be punished now?" I whispered into her ear from behind, pressing her against the pillar in front of her.  
  
"Yes master!" She enthusiastically replied.  
  
"Do you like when I slap your ass?"  
  
"Yes master!" She again answered. "Do you like when I do other things to your ass?" I added.  
  
"Oooh yes master!" Sophie endorsed as I gestured her to hold on to the iron ring hanging from the pillar.  
  
"One!" I shouted as I slapped her the first time across the soft skin of her behind. She squealed trying to move her hips as I struck.  
  
"Two!" I stated, hitting her much the same as before as she giggled in delight.  
  
"Three!...Four!....Five!....Six!...." I continued, each slap bringing another happy noise of various descriptions. She loved it and I loved the power over her.   
  
I got to ten when things changed. She turned and looked at me before jumping lifting her whole body off the ground into me, I landed on my back in the sand with her spread over me, her pelvis pushed tight up against mine. I went to speak and she slapped me hard across the cheek. I looked at her utterly shocked and unsure what to make of it. She then kissed me and gently rubbed where she just hit me. Sophie began to undo my shirt, I reached to touch her but she slapped me even harder across the cheek again and pointed her finger as to say NO. When she finished untying my shirt I tried to get my arms out, as I freed my arms she stopped me and reached around my back from on top of me. I sat up and began to devour her breasts as she pulled my shirt off and tied my hands together behind my back. Sophie then pushed me down so my weight now pressed on my arms, to relieve some of this pressure I raised my hips to which Sophie got off and took off my shoes, trousers and boxer shorts. I lay in the sand as she sat back on top of me and our naked bodies touched. She then got up, still wearing her lovely high heels which she promptly kicked off and ran to the sea. I got up with great difficulty as my tied hands prevented me using them to stand. I walked over to the sea and waded in to join her. She again jumped at me and with no free hands to catch her simply fell back again into the wet sand, the water now crashing around us.   
  
Each wave moved us up and down and there wouldn't be much movement required as the sea would go in and come out causing us to do the same. The sand around me underwater began to fit around my awkward position of having my arms behind me, Sophie pressing down on my hips. Just as I thought she would let me penetrate her she moved forward and pushed my head down, the water didn't quite reach my face but I felt nervous the sea could come in and drown me any second. Sophie then pressed her knees on my shoulders and lowered her beautiful bald pussy onto my face. My tongue gladly entered her wet cunt and started licking away, It was dark and hard to see much but as I looked up I could see Sophie holding her breasts playing with her nipples as she groaned and looked up at the sky. The waves kept hitting, each bringing water nearer and nearer to my face. I kept licking away as Sophie began to shake and let out an almighty scream. She then lowered herself and sat right on my chest, leaving her pussy still inches from my face and I remained pinned to the ground with water slowly coming in.  "You need to cum before the tide comes in!" She looked down and informed me very sternly. I was terrified! I could tell she meant it and I was powerless to stop her.   
  
She got up slightly and turned around, keeping her knees on my shoulders but swapping them so her ass was above my face in a 69 position of sorts. She began to stroke my eager cock as water came in and out over my naked body. The water was warm but when it left again I felt cold and the constant change was arousing, the sensations overwhelming. Sophie leaned down and licked my cock from tip to balls, still moving it backward and forward in her hands. Each wave felt amazing between my legs and as it left again Sophie would take my cock deep inside her mouth. She would occasionally take a breath and let the water surround her face as she continued to suck on my raging cock. Each wave brought a new level of pleasure. But each wave also got closer and closer to my face. Water was now surrounding my ears and cheeks and each time my face would sink further and further into the sand. This fear combined with the pleasure was pushing me to new levels of ecstasy and with my cock firmly in Sophie's mouth I let out the loudest scream and came full force inside of her mouth.  
  
Sophie stood up and walked down into the water to rinse the wet sand off of her naked body. I peeled myself out of the trench I found myself buried in and did the same.  
  
"You enjoy that?" Sophie turned and asked.  
  
"Yes master." I mockingly replied.  
  
"Mistress." She corrected me firmly.  
  
"Yes mistress, sorry mistress!" I quickly corrected myself.  
  
"Good boy. Now what else where you going to do to me and my ass?...."

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 07**

...Sophie stood up and walked down into the water to rinse the wet sand off of her naked body. I peeled myself out of the trench I found myself buried in and did the same.  
  
"You enjoy that?" Sophie turned and asked.  
  
"Yes master." I mockingly replied.  
  
"Mistress." She corrected me firmly.  
  
"Yes mistress, sorry mistress!" I quickly corrected myself.  
  
"Good boy. Now what else where you going to do to me and my ass?...."  
  
Chapter 7:  
  
I looked up and ripped my shirt which Sophie had used to bind my arms together behind my back. I threw the rags into the sea and started to run towards her. She turned to run from me but I caught her and grabbed her body, throwing her quite hard further into the dark water under the support beams of the building we were below.   
  
Sophie and I had just been a club with four other girls we had met on this holiday, Eleanor and Liz we met our first day and then Amy and Lucy who we met yesterday. They were no doubt inside still enjoying the music and trying to get as many phone numbers as possible so they would win the challenges we set before we went in. I was up against Sophie but any hopes of that were dashed when I went over and instructed her to strip on the pole and stage she was using to get male attention and numbers. Because of the result of a challenge she set me she had to do everything and anything I wanted that day.   
  
We promptly left the club and ended up bringing each other to orgasm here on the beach. Sophie had pinned me down with her knees on my shoulders and the fear of drowning mixed with the sensations she and the water provided gave me an extremely intense orgasm. But that fear had now turned to a rage and my heart continued to beat heavily.  
  
Sophie looked up at me as I approached her, she sat in the water with the waves coming in on her, I followed the waves and then decided to try something. I submerged myself enough in the water that Sophie couldn't see me. Then waiting for a big enough wave I rode that wave toward her and deliberately landed right on top of her. The wave and my body crashing down on her as she embraced my naked body in hers. She lay back in the sand and wrapped her arms and legs around me as we kissed passionately. The water still knocking into us rhythmically on the shore.  
  
I held her arms down as I kissed her, then quickly flipped her onto her front, her face was just out of where the water was hitting the beach but with the tide moving quite quickly that wouldn't last too long. I kissed her back as I moved down her body, caressing her ass cheeks in my hands, parting them partially to get any sand out from between her legs. Salt water was course and caused a friction but while wet also provided lubrication. I placed my hand between her legs to caress her pussy with my fingers. Sophie groaned into the ground at my touch. She parted her legs further and with one hand I continued to play with her pussy while the other began to play with her ass. I slowly probed putting my finger further and further inside, I then added another and another widening her asshole.  
  
"Rrrrgghhh....." Sophie groaned loudly. "Do it!"  
  
"Do what mistress?" I teased.  
  
"My ass! Do my ass!!" She forcefully screamed.  
  
"Yes mistress. But the tide is coming in so we need to come while you can still breath!" I informed.  
  
I then placed my cock at the gaping hole in her ass, she held her cheeks apart with her hands as I slowly entered her ass. We both gasped as the sensations mixed pleasure and pain, water crashing around us as I slowly, very slowly entered her. My cock gradually consumed by the soft flesh of her behind.  
  
Sophie growled and groaned as I began to move my hips backward and forward into hers. She had her face down in the sand and spat water as she wriggled in the sea and sand.  
  
I gained a solid rhythm and each time I plunged my hips forward into her she let out a scream.  
  
"Oh!...Oh!....Agh!!...Aghhh!...Aghhh...! Spllt!...Spl! Sophie continued as water began to surround her face. As she screamed she was being slowly covered and I could feel a sense of urgency in her actions. She began to thrust along with me and reached her arms back, I held mine out in front and held her arms from behind pulling her in with them. This caused Sophie's body to lift slightly but she kept her head down as if all her strength were applied elsewhere. Still in this position Sophie was no longer drowning or fearing it and her urgency died down. I decided this would not do.  
  
"Do you trust me?" I asked firmly  
  
"Yes master!" Sophie quickly answered.  
  
"Then take a breath and hold your nose!" I ordered. I let go and put my hand on the back of her neck. She turned to me looking worried, then smiled before taking a breath and pinching her nose with her fingers. I then pushed her head down into the water around us and her face was submerged, she began to move her hips and I continued to thrust back and forward quickly, I could feel Sophie's other hand playing with her pussy as she struggled underwater to find an orgasm and breath. Her wriggling rapidly increased as her urgency for both reached new levels, she writhed around under the water and tried to pull up against my arm that held her down. I was never going to stop her coming up when she clearly couldn't take any more but at first I would continue stop that effort for air.   
  
She wriggled and wriggled before suddenly forcing herself up against my push, she let out an almighty scream as he face cleared the water before taking in several huge gasps trying to refill her lungs with oxygen. As she screamed I too let out an almighty release before letting her go and taking my cock out of her gaping ass. Sophie crawled a few feet out the sea before turning and laying on her back still panting for breath. I crawled up and joined her.  
  
"Are you ok?.. I’m sorry that was maybe a bit too much?" I said with concern.  
  
"No.. no it was... it was incredible. The panic and the pleasure all rolled into one. I'm ok, and that was just incredible." She replied still struggling for breath.  
  
"I love you."  
  
"I love you too."  
  
We kissed before laying there together to catch our breath and composure.  
  
  
**Thursday.**  
I woke from a dream about chasing and loss, It was very early and I felt worried, almost heartbroken as I opened my eyes. Strange how dreams can effect our emotions in such a real way.  
  
Of course these feelings vanished when I looked over to see Sophie resting peacefully next to me. He long dark hair was messy and partly covered her face but she still looked good. She lay on her back with her face toward me, one hand lay flat beside her the other rested limp across her naked stomach.   
  
Sophie had said on the journey down how she didn't bring any underwear at all with her, and only brought small sexy clothes to wear. So far she had gone above and beyond any dream I could have of such a thing and seemed to be regularly nude as well as appearing in tiny skirts and dresses and the most exotic swimwear. Of course she slept naked and right now her top was exposed revealing her pert round breasts.   
  
As I lay there trying to wake up I thought back over yesterday and how Sophie had been under my complete control. After setting me a challenge the previous day she rewarded me by doing anything and everything I asked. And what a day, I'm sure we both enjoyed it but she seemed to spend the whole day naked and we had the most amazing sex so many times. A soft gentle time when we woke, once back at the apartment where we finally tried anal and both loved it. We had sex on the beach and my clothes were stolen then a kinky encounter half in the sea after we had been to a nightclub before a little more fun back at the apartment. I should have been spent but waking now I still wanted more.   
  
I decided to wake Sophie in a similar way to how she woke me the previous day.  
  
As she lay there naked with a bed sheet covering one leg I reached across and started to slide the rest of the sheet off of her, but in doing so started to tickle her and probably wake her. I decided to lift the rest of the sheet off and threw it to the floor exposing her beautiful naked body. She still remained motionless asleep. Her legs lay slightly open with one leg bent so her foot rested under the other leg. I decided to climb off the bed and go around to the bottom of it looking directly up at her from her feet. Ever so gently I held her leg up and moved the other from underneath laying both legs to rest with a gap in between. She must have been a deep sleeper because she didn't even stir at this. I then gently climbed back onto the bed and on my knees sat over her legs, I didn't want to touch her anywhere at all right now just let her wake to the sensation of my tongue gently caressing her pussy.   
  
I looked down at her beautifully clean shaved pussy, still completely hairless from her waxing before the holiday and now with a semi permanent tattoo of a butterfly sitting just where her pubic hair should be. It would go in a week or two but as it was only applied yesterday still looked fresh and vibrant.   
  
Now I leaned down and placed my tongue on her pussy lips. I heard her murmur and pushed my tongue deeper inside, moving backward and forward, in and out, up and down trying to stimulate her. As she began to wriggle and gasp I could taste her juices beginning to flow as my arousal took full effect. Sophie's arms now rigid reached out into the air to try grasp the sensation as if it were a tangible object. Her body started to move and her hips moved up and down in time with groans and heavy breathing, with each lick she tried to maximize my efforts with movements of her pelvis, I reached under her and held her ass pulling it up to my face so her pussy remained tight against my mouth. This all quickened and quickened, her body temperature seemed to rise and I could see her go pink as her blood filled her skin with color and warmth. Her hips raised in the air to hold on to the intense orgasm as I continued to lick away inside her. I let go of her ass and she slowly lowered her hips down to the bed and sighed a huge sigh.  I refused to stop though and kept licking, she began to wriggle uncomfortably as if I where tickling her with a feather duster, she reached down with her hands and pulled my mouth away. I looked up at her as Sophie smiled down at me.   
  
"Thank you for that, but I don't think I can take two just as I'm waking up." She added.  
  
I crawled upward along her body and moved in to kiss her lips. Naked myself the touch of her fingers on my skin felt like lightning and suddenly my cock who had been surprisingly calm in all that sprung right into action. As it hardened Sophie stroked it causing me to flinch and gasp.   
  
"What do you want me to do with this?" Sophie asked, holding my cock in her hand. "Where do you want to put it?" She added with a giggle.  
  
I was feeling the full effects of this arousal now and my lust was taking over fully. I reached down and hooked her legs under my arms raising them so her knees bent over my shoulders. Sophie was nearly folded in two and couldn't really move but I had a great position on my knees to start fucking her. Sophie took hold of my cock moving it across the entrance to her pussy mixing my pre cum with her own juices, she would slide the tip of my cock inside and out again as I realized she was using my cock as kind of brush and moving the wet from her pussy down to her ass. I looked down as I held her legs over my shoulders and she had one hand moving my cock around and she had fingers from her other hand penetrating her ass. I looked her in the eyes and was filled with passion. She didn't smile, she looked more serious than I'd seen before and her head shaking as her eyes filled with a fire of desire burning inside. This fire was catching inside me. I leaned down to kiss her, still her legs hooked over my shoulders, Sophie's thighs now pressed against her chest and her legs separated our bodies as we kissed each other. My cock had slid all the way inside her pussy and I could feel she still had her hand playing with her ass. I shifted my weight down to my hips forcing my cock deeper inside her than it had ever been. She groaned loudly into my ear and held my head close to her with her free hand. I began to thrust backward and forward as she remained pinned underneath my body folded in two. I let go of her legs giving her the option to lower them from my shoulders but she just kept them there and I felt her squeeze them together against my neck and cock. It was so tight I nearly lost it. I kept my hips moving back and forth and just at the moment of climax I leaned back thrusting my hips as far forward as I could. I sprayed her insides with cum and came back forward to lie on top of her. Our naked bodies collapsed into one as we both caught our breath.  
  
"Don't you want to fuck my ass? I got it ready for you?" Sophie asked.  
  
"I did want too. But I'm exhausted, that was intense! - Sorry can we come back to it?" I replied a little bashfully.  "Back door is always open for you I said that before. That was quite a wakeup call Mr what made you do that?" Sophie probed.  
  
"I saw you laying there and thought of the previous day and how you woke me, wanted to return the favor somehow. Was it not good?" I explained.  
  
"Oh my gosh no it was great, I was fast asleep then felt this wet tickling down there, I wondered what was going on and then as I woke realized more and more it was your tongue! I loved it. Then what you just did, was a little uncomfortable but felt amazing and you are really quite kinky when you get going! Our exploits yesterday have done you good!" Sophie assured me. I was happy she enjoyed it.  
  
"Today we go on that trip. Can’t remember how much it was going to be but your winnings from the wet T shirt contest the other night will more than cover it." I reminded Sophie.  
  
"Oh yeah, to one of the other islands. Cool, we really need to go then it leaves at 8am! What’s the time?!" Sophie asked in a panic.  
  
"It's fine we have about 45 minutes." I replied.   
  
We shared a shower and applied suncream, Sophie applied some make up and straightened her hair as quickly as she could. I went to pack some things in a bag and when I came back to room Sophie had got dressed. She was just about decent. A pink top that had thin straps over each shoulder, it sat loose on her body but left her entire abdomen exposed and even her breasts crept out at the bottom of the top. It tied up between her breasts and left quite a gap in between.  
  
She wore a matching skirt, incredibly short that had a thin string waistline then the front and back of the skirt separated at the sides creating a flap each side. There was nothing to stop the front or back lifting up to reveal all and the same could be said with her top, if she jumped the material might fly away from her breasts. As she stood there she looked fantastic, long long legs almost completely exposed and her toned stomach out on display.  
  
"Held together with... gravity?..." I commented in slightly worried tone.  
  
"Yeah, I thought it was sexy, just can’t move around too quickly or everything will be on display!" Sophie excitedly replied.  
  
We headed down to the entrance of the apartment complex where our trip would be meeting to get on a coach. I had packed some drinks and sun cream, money and the room key. I dressed in some swim shorts that doubled as regular shorts and just put a t shirt on top. Sophie of course had very little on and the other people waiting looked on with dubious expressions. It was obvious she had nothing on underneath with her top held together by a bow between her breasts offering no support at all. Her breasts continued to peak out the bottom at anyone who cared to look. Her skirt was so short her ass cheeks did a similar trick at the top of her long toned legs.  
  
There was a lot of waiting and a bit of confusion, all these reps where talking in French to one another very quickly and everyone looked on in concern. We tried to ask what was going on at the reception desk while we paid for the rest of the trip. Eventually we were all ushered on to two different coaches. They looked at our tickets and nodded as we entered the cool air conditioned vehicle. Sophie and I picked a seat and waited for everyone else to get on so we could get moving.  
  
After about ten minutes of driving a voice came over the speaker system from the front. She spoke in French at first then translated to English. We heard a few words that caused Sophie to look at me with real concern. She was much better at French than I and then when the English translation came over I realized why she was worried. We had signed up to go to one of the other islands just off the coast, this coach was actually going to a theme park about an hour away!  
  
"Oh.. Well! Hope you like roller coasters!" I said to Sophie, trying to make the best of it.  
  
"Yeah... not really the best outfit for it though. I need gravity on my side and theme parks are quite the opposite!" She laughingly replied. "It's going to be interesting!"   
  
As we got closer we could see the metal frames of some roller coasters and other rides standing tall. The familiar screams of joy could be heard faintly in the distance and everyone looked out the windows intently. I began to fully see how this was not the place for Sophie's outfit, it was one thing to dress so liberally on the beach or in a holiday resort but this was just a regular public theme park. Sure it was hot but people wore shorts and small tops not things that would flap around revealing all in just a mild breeze let alone going upside down on rides!  
  
We all got off the coach and joined a line to get in, we were given tickets as we left the coach but goodness knows how we ended up on this adventure and not what we originally thought. We were told to be back there at 6pm. A long time from now.  
  
"I feel Sooo under dressed..." Sophie said in a terrified tone.  
  
"It's fine, don't worry you look great." I replied.  
  
"I don't doubt how I look but there is a time and a place and this is about the worst outfit I could have picked for a theme park!" She agitatedly shouted at me.  
  
"Well I guess we have two options, maybe three. We could just not go on any rides. We could go get you some new clothes from one of the gift shops, or we could just try not to worry." I suggested calmly. "I don't want to go to a theme park and do nothing what's the point in that! I don't want to waste money on clothes I will never wear again. Let’s just get on with it, whatever happens, happens. So some people might get a bit of a show, hopefully no one will mind too much!" Sophie replied a little more enthusiastically.  
  
We entered the park and began walking toward a map of the place looking at what was there. We worked out a vague plan but decided really to just walk around and do things as we saw fit. The first attraction we got too was like a huge pendulum that would swing incredibly high in the air, then at the end of the pendulum it would spin around in circles too. We joined the relatively small line whilst we kept watching.   
  
"This will put your outfit to the test!" I joyfully stated.  
  
"Yeah, I think I'm going to end up flashing someone every ride I get on, let alone during the ride itself!" Sophie added with a little more fear.  
  
When it came time to get on the ride my heart was racing, I was never one for thrill seeking rides so was a bit nervous as to wether I would actually enjoy this or feel sick. Then I was also nervous to see what would happen to Sophie's clothes.  
  
We walked over to the stationary pendulum. There were big seats with an overhead harness you had to climb into, they weren't too high but as soon as you sat they forced your legs apart, I looked at Sophie as she giggled. Apparently her ass was naked on the seat but because of the slits on the sides of her skirt she had a chance of not showing everyone her goods at the front, however with her legs wide apart the skirt would no doubt flap around even if it did cover her for now. A guy came along to pull the overhead harness down and did a double take on Sophie surprised at how much skin she had on show. Her harness held her all in place so it didn't appear too much of a problem.

The ride was a blur, I just remember shouting the whole time swinging up and down while spinning, we went completely upside down many times and I remember all my weight being on my shoulders at times and not even sat in the chair as the harness took over. It was great fun and a big rush that lasted several minutes before it came to a halt.  
  
I looked to my left and Sophie was smiling while she flicked her hair back into place, I looked down and could see straight up her skirt which had hiked up her belly somehow.    
  
"No!" Sophie screamed trying to pull it back down as we removed the harnesses over her shoulders.   
  
As her harness came up we saw her top had shifted too and one of her breasts was on display through the gap in the middle of her top. She pulled it back round and climbed out the chair briefly flashing anyone looking in the process.  "Oh goodness... This is going to be an interesting day!" Sophie turned and said to me.  
  
We walked a bit further and saw a roller coaster we fancied going on, it looked a little tamer than some and didn't go upside down or anything but it still had some steep drops and tight turns. We joined the line and as we waited tried to figure out how we had ended up at a theme park and not on the trip we planned to do today. We agree'd this would still be fun though and wanted to make the most of it.  
  
When we got to the kart we climbed into the back of the carriages which each seated 2. We sat down and pulled the bar down over our laps. Now this ride had no over shoulder harness and you sat on essentially a bench, Sophie kept her knees together but her skirt was very short and probably gave a good eye full to those still waiting in line watching us all get in and out of the ride. I looked down at her and could see she was just about sitting on the material of her skirt but the gaps at the sides sat loose, it also all sat very low on her so the top of her ass was on display. To me it was so obvious she was naked underneath and a few faces said they could see this too.    
  
"My skirt is just going to fly straight up when we get moving! And my top too!" Sophie gently informed me as we began to pull away and climb up the first drop.  
  
As we climbed her skirt started to fall back, holding my hand with one of hers and grabbing the bar across our laps with her other hand Sophie let it stay there, then we shot down the first drop of the roller coaster and quick as a flash she was exposed just about everywhere. We both raised our arms for the first drop and in doing so Sophie's breasts were exposed even before the airflow pushed her top up around her neck. Her hair flapped around and we dipped and span, round, down up, side to side being thrown around our carriage while Sophie vainly tried to keep her tiny clothing covering herself.   
  
We began to decelerate and Sophie let go of my hand and wiped her hair from her face then pulled her top and skirt to cover as much as possible. As the bar raised and we climbed out I could hear a few wolf whistles the other side where people were just getting on the ride. We briskly walked down the exit way to the inevitable gift shop... But not before we looked at the ride photos being displayed on huge screens above a stand to buy them. A few moments later there we were, and there was Sophie's naked chest for all to see as we both raised our arms and screamed. Some people caught site and suddenly someone wanted to order it... then someone else. There was a line forming to buy a photo no one else was in! We laughed, a little embarrassed but quite flattered and asked for our own copy as a souvenir. The man who took our money made some comments but we didn't quite understand his broken English and just smiled.  
  
"Do you think they could throw me out?" Sophie asked with sincere concern.  
  
"Nooo, they might ask you to try and cover up more. Would have to be pretty severe to make us leave! Plus people seem to love it!" I reassured her.  
  
"Well... I have to say, my heart has been going for different reasons on these rides, part because they are very fast and scary themselves but also because I'm terrified of the display I'm putting on. It's also an amazing feeling though having such wind and air gushing around my naked skin, feels wonderful. The only other thing that might get my heart going so fast is sex, but I cant get all 3 together." Sophie systematically explained.  
  
"Well, I might be able to help a little bit... We cant have sex on a ride but maybe some other fun..." I playfully suggested.  
  
"What you got in mind?" Sophie longingly asked as her eyes widened to my suggestion.  
  
"Not sure, there are some slower rides, big wheel which has compartments for two... could be promising..." I expanded.  
  
"Lets go on a really fast one and I want you to try and touch me on that.. if it doesn't work... even if it does we will then go on the big wheel.  
  
  
  
We walked on and the next ride was a log flume. It had a number of smaller drops before the big one at the end. On these rides you normally would have 4 people per log all sat in a line like on a bob sleigh but we saw a few going around with 3's and 2's and hoped they'd let just us two on. Sophie said she wanted to sit in front of me so I could reach around and touch her. What we forgot about these rides is you sit basically on the floor with your legs apart, getting to a seated position required Sophie to very effectively use her hands to cover her front while I stood directly behind. I placed the plastic bag containing our picture behind me to make sure it stayed out the way and as dry as possible. No one seemed to notice Sophie's attire it was a miracle!  
  
We set of and immediately I moved my hand under Sophie skirt while she leaned back against me. Though there was water in the log from the ride itself she was definitely wet in her own right. I reached up with my other hand and held her breast underneath her loose top. As I tweaked her nipples and gently rubbed her clit she groaned and pressed harder back into me. I looked around and we had floated off into woodland away from where people walked around the park. There were a few small drops with splashes that caused us to wince and scream in shock. Then we entered a cabin and could see nothing ahead as it tunnelled into darkness. As soon as the darkness hit we dropped very quickly catching both of us by surprise. I kept my hold on Sophie's assets and continued to gently massage her smooth pussy and soft firm breast in my hands. Sophie was now panting heavily and had her head completely back into my shoulder, her eyes closed as she tried to catch her breath.  
  
"Oh... Oh... Yes..." She gently mouthed as I continued to pleasure her.  
  
"You like that?..." I seductively asked.  
  
"Yes... don't... don't stop!.." Sophie continued.  
  
"There are people watching us... they can see you're exposed and what I am doing... do you like that?" I added, lying as no one was around but wanting to play on the situation as her eyes remained closed.  
  
"I love it, I want to cum for them... OOOHHHH!..." Sophie groaned as she began to convulse. She was closer and closer to orgasm when I noticed the end of the ride was in sight, the big drop then splash. She groaned and moaned, wriggled and stretched gripping the sides of the log firmly as she could.  
  
"Open your eyes, we're about to drop!" I ordered firmly.  
  
Sophie opened her eyes and let go of the log raising her arms as we plummeted down the ramp. I reached as far as I could up her pussy pulling hard and fast inside her. She squealed like she was letting all emotion possible out in one shout. She collapsed back into me as suddenly the huge splash of water the ride had caused came crashing down drenching us both fully.  
  
Sophie gasped as she began to adjust her hair and move her clothes back into place.  
  
"Im not going to be able to get up.. for more than one reason!" Sophie giggled to me.  
  
We managed to climb out the ride much the same as we entered and keep Sophie pretty well covered. As we left the ride we ended up at another picture stand and again waited a few moments before the picture came up. This time with my arm around her chest she remained covered but with one arm around her top and the other reaching down out of view it was questionable what I was doing while Sophie looked like she had been shot through a magical ecstasy cannon. Her arms raised high, head held back with her mouth wide open and eyes rolled back. If you looked up joy in the dictionary a picture of her face should be next to it, it was incredible and despite being stupidly expensive we ordered that picture to go with the other.  
  
As we stood there wet-through Sophie's nipples sprang to life bulging out from the thin material as it clang desperately to her skin. She was drenched and with so much flesh on display looked wonderful as the sun beamed down on her soft brown skin.   
  
"I'm so wet..." Sophie breathlessly informed me.  
  
"I can see, I'm pretty much soaked as well." I replied obliviously.  
  
"No, I mean I am drenched... but I am SO WET.." She elaborated.  
  
"OH!...Really? Still?..." I hesitantly asked realizing what she meant.  
  
"That was... You can see in that picture what that was... but I am GAGGING for it!" Sophie gritted her teeth as she spoke emphasizing the feeling inside.  
  
"To the big wheel?..." Was all I could think in reply.  
  
"Big wheel! I want a big something... and a big bed... and.... AAAAAAAGGGGHHHHHH!!" Sophie screamed, scaring me a little and causing a few to stare intently wondering what was going on. She grabbed my hand and pulled me with her as she walked on. "I'm so frustrated, where can we get away from all these people?!" Sophie continued.  
  
"I don't know, looking at the big wheel we might be away from other people but you can clearly see in from the other booths as you go around." I reasoned with Sophie. "So maybe we should... I don't know. Shall we get something to eat?.." I hesitantly suggested. Sophie's eyes looked furious at the suggestion, she did not want to eat she wanted one thing and one thing only. Sex.  
  
"Look at this!" I called out pointing at the map board nearby. "There’s a huge garden area in the middle of the park, I bet its like the one at Alton Towers back home that is beautiful but no one goes in because there are too many other things to do!"  
  
Sophie's sulk seemed to waver slightly and her body language immediately appeared more positive. I took her hand as we walked toward the gardens.  
  
I was right it was really quiet and no one seemed to go in the gardens, most people who were in there used it as a cut through from one side of the park to the other and stuck to one path. We veered off and went as far from everything as we could, as we did Sophie went quicker and quicker giggling more and more in playful excitement.   
  
She began to get away from me and I enjoyed the way her loose skirt floated around her hips revealing the bottom of her ass cheeks. She was all legs and those legs had tanned beautifully.   
  
She turned around and walked backward facing me. She began to pull on the string bow holding her top together in the middle. As she untied it her firm round breasts sprang free and she cupped them in her hands, her fingers playing with her nipples. As she groaned and looked upward I pounced at her and took her in my arms, with her own arms pinned between us she wriggled slightly and pulled my shorts down, my half naked body ready to impale her. I lead us to a bank of grass and Sophie lay on her back wrapping her legs around me immediately forcing my cock up inside her wet pussy. Her skirt rode up around her middle. I thrust against her time and time again as we groaned into each other’s ears. This was raw passion, I was scared of someone coming and stopping us but was so turned on I just wanted to cum, Sophie seemed to be in similar frenzy not doing any slow calculated moves this time just desperate to get the release we both longed for. After a few minutes we could sense each other’s orgasm was near and stared into one each other’s eyes releasing in unison. As all my strength left my arms I collapsed on top of Sophie's shaking body.  
  
A few moments later I lifted myself up and put my shorts back on. Sophie lay for a moment with her clothes all in the wrong places before she stood and moved her skirt back down and re tied her top. We both smiled at each other as we got our breath back.  
  
"Food?" I simply asked in a positive tone.  
  
"Food." Sophie firmly answered.  
  
I took her hand in mine as we made our way back through the beautiful flower gardens to the main park. We picked a simple burger place to eat, we had been eating at all these nice restaurants each evening it was kind of nice to go back to something simple. After we collected our orders we went and sat at one of the tables under an umbrella outside so we could watch everyone in the park walk by.  
  
I noticed two guys sat at a nearby table unable to take their eyes off Sophie, she sat oblivious with her legs crossed bouncing her shoe on the end of one her feet while she leaned in to devour her meal.   
  
"Sophie there are two guys over there staring at you, fancy giving them a bit of a show?" I playfully suggested.  
  
"Oooh are there, that’s fun. What shall I do?" She chirpily replied.  
  
"Well sit back in your chair to begin with, maybe uncross your legs and play with the ties holding your top together." I instructed carefully. Sophie finished her burger and then leaned back in her chair exactly as I had suggested, she played with the loops of string holding her top together between her breasts and uncrossed her legs keeping her knees together. As she did this the shoe she had been bouncing on the end of her foot fell off.  
  
"Now open your legs as you reach under the table to collect your shoe." I continued. Sophie smiled as she followed my orders. I couldn't see under the table to know how much she displayed but when she reappeared her top had shifted with a significant amount of breast of show. Without any instruction Sophie completely untied the top and pulled the strings out directly in front, showing there was nothing underneath or in between but keeping the material over her nipples. She then carefully re tied it but a little looser than before with an even bigger gap between her breasts.  
  
"This is fun, shall I do anything else, are they still watching?" Sophie asked in joyful voice.  
  
"They're still watching but they are looking around more. Look at that, the skies gone very grey and a few people are walking around in ponchos to keep them dry. Do you think it’s about to rain?" I responded in question. And just as I asked it was like the heavens opened and a sudden down poor of big fat heavy rain pummelled the ground around us. the people walking around all darted into shops and under cover while a few just accepted they would get wet and continued as normally as they could.   
  
"I can imagine a lot of the outdoor rides will have to close if this continues and the indoor ones will be packed. What shall we do? Stay here? Shall we get some ponchos?" I asked Sophie.  
  
"No we don't need ponchos! They do bugger all anyway and I bet the water is warm. Let’s just keep going and see what's still open." Sophie confidently suggested.  
  
As we stepped out from under out table umbrella we were almost immediately drenched. My T-shirt and shorts clinging to my body and Sophie's hair, top and skirt following suit around her. The rain was indeed warm but either not warm enough or Sophie was a little excited as her erect nipples sprang to life under her revealing top. I could see the water just flowing down her naked flesh and as her clothes stuck to her like a second skin she looked fantastic with her exposed wet body glistening in the light.  
  
We continued to walk but each ride we arrived at seemed to be closing and not letting more people on, some even sending the line of people back out before getting a turn. It looked unlikely we would be riding any more roller coasters that day, not unless the rain stopped.  
  
Sophie began to shiver as she took her wet shoes off stating how uncomfortable they were in the wet. I hugged her as we headed inside a gift shop with plenty of other people hoping the rain would subside.   
  
"You want a poncho now?" I teased.  
  
"Like that would keep me warm. No I want a T shirt or something I can put on while I dry the rest of my clothes."   
  
We looked around the shop for something we wouldn't mind buying and found a T-shirt we both liked with the park logo on it, it would be a good memento of this unexpected trip and decided to both get one. I bought a medium fit men’s t shirt while Sophie got a medium women's. I had suggested she buy large if she planned on only wearing the T shirt but she insisted on getting this one, we found out as we bought them that we would get a free poncho anyway, they were only 3 Euros but we didn't want to pay for them however freebees are always welcome.  
  
The poncho was essentially a sheet of clear plastic with a hood. We put ours on as we ran over to some nearby toilets. Sophie was going to put her new T shirt on and use the hand dryer to dry her skirt, top and shoes. I was simply going to change out of my wet t shirt and keep the new one dry under my plastic poncho. I quickly changed and waited for Sophie in a dry area outside watching lots of people leaving the park soaked and miserable.  
  
Sophie reappeared about 15 minutes later in her new T shirt and plastic poncho. She was holding the T shirt down at the front as it wasn't quite long enough to cover her in her same hand she held the plastic bag we were given for the t shirts which presumably contained the rest of her clothes.  
  
"T shirt a bit short?" I giggled.  
  
"No its fine what gave you that Idea?..." Sophie sarcastically replied laughing. "My ass must be completely on show!"  
  
"It is a bit, but the poncho is crinkled and wet so it’s not very clear."  
  
It was now mid-afternoon and several hours before our coach would be around to pick us up. We asked at a help desk what we could do and they said often in these circumstances more coaches can take you back, we looked into it and found a coach that would leave in 20 minutes so climbed on board where it was dry and cool with the air con. Sophie sat by the window and removed her poncho and I sat alongside doing the same. Sophie's T shirt fitted nicely around her curves but it wasn't long enough to cover any of her legs. As she sat with her knees together I could clearly see her shaved pussy and butterfly tattoo just above. Her nipples too stood firmly to attention through the thin material that hugged her perfect breasts tightly. As a few other people climbed on board Sophie crossed her legs facing the window so only her thigh was on show, that said it was all of her thigh and had I not been next to her it was clear she was wearing only a small t shirt with not a shred of anything underneath.  
  
Sophie and I fell asleep on the coach ride back, when it stopped we awoke to see it still raining heavily outside, the coach was going to make a few stops and this first one was not ours but we began to gather our things and put our plastic ponchos back on.  
  
"What shall we do if it keeps raining?" Sophie turned and asked.  
  
"Whatever you want. We could do whatever and just get wet, we could stay in, or we could go for dinner then to a bar as we have most nights?"  
  
"I've an idea, let#s do something similar to yesterday. We go out separately and it#s as if we don't know each other. A bit of role play..." She suggested sticking her tongue out lightly biting down on it playfully with a smile.  
  
As she suggested this we pulled up in town, it wasn't directly outside our apartments but near enough. We hopped off and directly in front of us was a street we had never been down, though it was still raining we decided to walk down and take a look. There were clothes shops and cafés, all kinds of things but it was very quiet due to the weather. then on the corner something caught Sophie's eye.

"Look a sex shop!! Come on!" She demanded, taking my hand and leading me inside.   
  
It was dark and quiet inside, there was a wall of dvds and then various things on the other walls and on stands in the middle. Outfits, dildo's, handcuffs, whips, chains and all manner of things. It was a little intimidating but in the right context I could see some of it being very kinky.  
  
"Do you want something in particular?" I nervously asked Sophie.  
  
"Maybe..." Sophie toyed.  
  
"What about this?" I laughed holding up the biggest black dildo I could imagine, must have been 12 inches long and was almost as thick as my arm.  
  
"No thanks, I'd like to keep my pussy tight so you enjoy it all the more... I'm looking for... ah! Here!" She excitedly declared holding up a small box.   
  
"What is it?"  
  
"It's a radio controlled vibrator. You can turn it on and off via this control. Could be fun if we're out tonight and you come out of nowhere with the control and I have this inside me.."  
  
"Definitely! What else is there?" I asked as excitement began to get the better of me.  
  
We walked around a while and picked up some gel that should make anal more comfortable for both of us, two pairs of handcuffs and a proper blindfold. Sophie then saw some boots she fell in love with, they were incredibly long black plastic boots with a huge metal spiked heel. They tied up at the front but had a zip in the side for quicker access. Sophie tried them on but had great difficulty getting her foot inside while trying to keep her T-shirt covering enough of her. A few guys in the shop had clearly taken a shine to her and were looking over intently as her T shirt failed to cover her legs and her pussy and ass kept creeping out on show. Once she had her leg inside the boots looked amazing, they showed her legs great shape and length and went right up passed her knees. We decided to get them as a holiday treat for both of us! She then decided on a small flat hat made of the same material and wearing both she looked like some kind of Nazi dominatrix...except for the short white t shirt and poncho she was also wearing! A guy in the shop approved greatly and tried to point out the rest of the outfit, matching uniform and all but we declined and headed out excited with a bag of toys to amuse our last few days on holiday.  
  
Sophie continued to struggle to keep her T shirt covering her modesty as we walked back to the apartment. Not many people where around and she left it alone most the time but it was funny watching her squirm at times when people got close.  
  
When we got back we both wanted a shower and to rest up for a bit before heading out again. We showered together but other than some sensual touching and some kisses we didn't want to spoil the fun we could have later doing too much now, anticipation was as much part of the tease as the games themselves.  
  
"I’m going to wear my new boots and hat with this leather skirt and this matching tube top." Sophie declared holding up the items.  
  
The skirt was a tiny pleated black leather number with a large buckle at the front. her top was a simple solid black tube that sat around her breasts revealing her arms, shoulders and stomach. It had pleats in it creating a design that somewhat matched the skirt but sat close to her chest rather than the skirt which floated around as she moved. With the boots, hat and her long dark hair all she needed was a whip and she really looked the part! Of course we didn't get a whip and we both expressed regret at that, Sophie applied some bright red lipstick and dark eye makeup transforming her into some kind of kinky sex machine. I loved it.   
  
Then we got out the radio controlled dildo and made sure it was working, Sophie suggested I do the honors and insert it for her. She sat back on the sofa in the apartment and spread her legs revealing her beautiful bald pussy to me. I sat down next to her and leaned in to kiss her while I moved my fingers across the skin of her legs and stomach, She began to squirm as I teased her just enough to get her wet. I started to move my fingers closer and closer to her pussy lips and then gently moved over the bumps and folds of her smooth skin down there. I gently pushed one finger inside and she groaned taking in a huge gasp of air. I kissed her immediately while still breathing to catch her off guard, she moaned back and leaned in kissing me passionately. I then pulled back and took the small vibrator in my hands while we both looked at it and smiled. I moved it closer and played around with the entrance to her pussy before slowly sliding it in inch my inch. It was only 2 or 3 inches long but that didn't mean it wouldn't have an effect.  
  
"Lets see what this does then.." I whispered as I gently moved my fingers over the control. It had a dial for intensity ranging from 1 - 10 and then just an on/off switch. I turned the dial to 1 and turned it on.  
  
"Oooohhhh.... WwwoooowwwW!" Sophie screamed as her eyes sprang wide open. I left it on for a few more seconds before turning it to 2 "JJJeeeezzzz!...Ah!. ah!... aaahhh!!..." Sophie's lips trembled as she tried to speak.   
  
"It’s good then?" I asked switching it off again.  
  
"It’s incredible, I've never felt anything like that. Im not going to be able to talk to anyone if thats going off, can you turn it down a bit?.."  
  
"That was level 1 then 2..." I replied apologetically.  
  
"Oh dear... this will be very interesting then. Who knows what 10 is like then?!" She enthusiastically asked.  
  
"Shall we go?" I suggested reaching out my hand as I stood. Sophie reached up and as I pulled her up pressed the on switch again, she immediately fell into me.  
  
"Fuck!... Ben I can’t walk my knees are jelly!...Oooohhh!.... Please!.... Ahhh!....Oh god!....Please stop it!...Mmmphhh!... Please!.." Sophie begged as she held me around my neck trying to stand.   
  
I turned it off so she could gain composure and we could leave. I grabbed the key and my wallet. Sophie took nothing hoping to get free drinks and entry all night from people.   
  
We stepped outside and the rain was still falling but it was much much lighter and looked to be easing for the day. We walked quickly through the complex and into town before finding somewhere to eat. As we ate dinner we set out some rules for the evening. Basically Sophie was going to go off into town and I was going to try and find her, if I hadn't found her by 10pm she would head to the club we had gone to the previous night with the girls. She was going to try and get picked up by various guys but refuse all of them and then I would come in. All the time she would have this remote vibrator inside her that I only I could control. We would first test the range but as we spoke of this I kept turning it on at the table and Sophie would lose all focus. She would be talking and suddenly squeal or roll her eyes and almost fall over. I said we should test her now and get her to ask for the bill.  
  
"Excusez-moi pourrais-je avoir la facture s'il vous plaît." Sophie asked the waiter in her best French accent, she looked at me wondering why I hadn't set the vibrator off, when he returned I pushed the power button just as she reached for it...."AHHHH!....Merci!.." She managed to say as the pitch of her voice varied and trembled. Her eyes rolled back and she opened her mouth to silently take in breath as best she could.   
  
"Madame est ce que ça va?" The waiter turned - "Are you alright?" He repeated in English. As she looked up I moved the dial from 1 to 2, she grimaced as if in pain.  
  
"Oui, oui, je pense que je mangeais trop." She answered holding her belly. I paid the man and he left before I asked what she said, she always was better at French.  
  
"I said my boyfriend here got me pregnant and its kicking!!" She angrily shouted, I looked over concerned. "No, I said I have eaten too much." She calmly continued. "Now don't be mean with that thing or I'll tell someone you raped me!" She joked.   
  
As we left the restaurant I kissed Sophie and held her close before letting her walk off ahead. As she walked I pressed the remote to see if it would work from far away, she stumbled and turned back around raising her middle finger to me and smiling. Then she wondered off and just like yesterday I felt sad and a bit stupid that I had let the woman I love go off to be hit on by other men. I decided to follow her from far away and just watch what she did.  
  
She stood out from the crowd even from afar, her long legs covered in these black spiked boots looking phenomenal. Her sexy skirt and top left glimpses of skin at her thigh and middle on show. It was probably more than she had worn this whole trip but still looked incredibly sexy, I just wanted to be closer to her swaying hips but couldn't for the game of hide and seek we were meant to be playing.   
  
Did she actually want me to find her? Did she want some time away from me? I began to worry. I did have the control for the vibrator but she could remove that, we did agree a time to meet if I couldn't find her but she might not go... No she doesn't have a room key.. but what if she doesn't plan to come back to the room? - My fears began to spiral as my heart filled with dread.   
  
I saw Sophie go into a bar we hadn't been in before. It had a lot of people inside but wasn't packed full like everywhere else we had been, seemed a quieter place people would go before hitting the clubs or busier bars, or somewhere people may go to stay away from those busier places. I decided to walk straight in and find a place to sit in the corner before I tried to look for where Sophie was. As I walked in she was at the bar with her back to the door immediately being chatted to by a man who must have been in his 30's. I sat on a stool at a table in the corner and ordered a drink from a passing waitress. As I watched Sophie played with the paper umbrella in her drink he must have ordered her, the man talked a lot and she smiled without really looking at him. She then began to look around a little, at this point I decided to press the vibrator control to let her know I was around. I held it for just a second but it was long enough for her to know I was near. Her head darted around the room looking for me but I pretended to be part of a group conversation next to me. I don't think she saw me. At any rate she knew I was around. The man continued talking and gesturing at her body with his hands as if to say he loved her curves, she put the umbrella stick in her mouth and played with it on her tongue seductively as he spoke. The man then stood up from his stool and took Sophie's hand to kiss it. She playfully blushed before he took her in his arms and started to whisper in her ear. I looked over with a stare that could kill and he caught my eye and winked at me before leaning in to kiss her. Just as he tried I flicked the switch in my hand to level 3 and turned it on, the effect was immediate and she fell into him for support. I left it on while he tried to work out what was wrong as she groaned and writhed in pleasure and pain. It must have been awkward to be approaching orgasm in public with no one but a strange older man holding on to you. She eventually pushed him off and ran out the door with him following. I decided to leave too and see what was happening. I turned the vibrator off and saw Sophie trying to get away from the man, she looked upset as he kept trying to grab her. I decided enough was enough and stepped in.  
  
"Hey! She clearly isn't interested, leave her alone!" I shouted at the man.  
  
"Qui êtes-vous petite merde!" He smirked back, I knew some of those words, something about a little shit. I wasn't impressed.  
  
"va te faire foutre vieux!" Sophie screamed. "mais n'oubliez pas le fouet!" She continued as he waved his hands and walked back in.  
  
"What did you just say to him? Are you ok you look a little shook up?" I asked sincerely, unsure if we would still be playing this game or not.  
  
"I said fuck off old man! - I'm ok, he was just a bit full on. I had a stupid bet with my boyfriend that we go out and I let other men chat me up but I forgot how horrible some men can be and how dressed like this you give the wrong impression." Sophie gently replied, shaking in my arms.  
  
"Sounds like something your boyfriend would regret too the moment you left his arms." I whispered back. "But I'll look after you."  
  
"Let’s go to the club over there." Sophie demanded pointing at the club we had been at last night. We joined the line to get inside and I was still unsure of the role play or not. Had we given up?   
  
"I'm Ben by the way, what’s your name?" I asked, deciding to carry on the game.  
  
"Well Ben, tonight you can call me anything you want." She replied holding her finger over my lips.  
  
"But.." I tried to speak  
  
"Ssshhh." Sophie whispered as she leaned in and kissed me.  
  
"Well, if you won’t tell me your name I'm afraid I just won’t be able to let you go." I smiled as I held her close looking into her eyes.  
  
"That’s ok, I'm happy to be joined at the hip to you." She flirted.  
  
"I've got this magic device here..." I began to tease, showing her the control to the vibrator.  
  
"Oh yeah..." Sophie breathed back, grinding herself up against me "What’s it do?.."  
  
"Well it tells me you aren't wearing any underwear..."  
  
"Oh that’s very clever... No, I'm not..." Sophie continued as her hips slowly moved in and out from me.  
  
"It's also capable of making you feel very very good..." I teased staring deeply into her eyes.  
  
"In what way?.." Sophie replied biting her bottom lip.  
  
I took the dial and turned it to 4. Sophie looked up into my eyes still biting her lip before we both held the device and pushed the power button. Sophie's eyes immediately fluttered and rolled backward as she bit hard on her lip and breathed loudly through her nose. She fell into me and I held her close. Her breathing quickened and she grabbed a handful of my shirt as she began to move her body. Her skin was awash with color and her cheeks turned bright pink.   
  
"Oh!... Oh god!... Oh my!...Mmm!....I cant!... I cant take it!.. Take me home!...Take me home now!" Sophie gasped as she struggled for air.   
  
"I will take you home later, right now...cum for me...." I firmly ordered.  
  
"I can’t... I can’t... please... please.." She begged, rubbing her hips more and more into my leg.   
  
I put my finger to her lips and she immediately opened her mouth to suck on it, moments later I took it out and she looked at it as I then caught her eyes, we remained locked as my finger moved down and down. I put my hand between our bodies and ever so faintly touched her pussy with the same finger. The vibrator was doing all the work I just added a light human touch to which she immediately let out a huge gasp of air and collapsed into me. I flicked the switch off and let Sophie get her breath back.  
  
"You want to go inside and dance or go try our other new toys?" I whispered in Sophie's ear.  
  
"Tell you what, when you take me home I'll give a private dance just for you."  
  
"That sounds amazing. But let#s go get a few drinks in here and have a dance first." I instructed as we finally entered the club.  
  
We ordered some shots and quickly drank those before getting some bottles of longer lasting things. The music was very loud but there was an atmosphere in the club that was palpable, everyone enthused fun and a good time. Before too long Sophie led me to the dance floor, we locked our eyes on one another and moved to the beat. My arms resting over her shoulders with her arms around my waist. As we moved Sophie gently placed her hands under my T shirt and moved her fingers along my flesh. I smiled as her touch stimulated me, I took hold of her face in my hands and leaned in for a kiss, but she pulled back and span away from me with a big smile on her face. I went to reach for the remote control before she quickly came back and resumed were we left off. I leaned in again and once again she moved so I ended up kissing her cheek.  
  
"Not yet.." She whispered in my ear.  
  
As she said that she began kiss my ear, then my neck and down to where my T shirt covered my shoulders. With her hands caressing my skin underneath my T shirt she began to bite me playfully on my neck, I leaned back as this pleasure made me lose some control of my body, luckily we were near a wall and I leaned against it while Sophie continued. She then began to bite at my T shirt, at first unsure what she was doing I then felt a big yank on the neckline and a tear, Sophie then took her hands out from under the material to grab the tear pulling it apart ruining my T shirt and taking it off me before throwing it to the surface of the dance floor never to be seen again.  
  
I now stood shirtless as Sophie danced around me and kissed various parts of my neck and chest but never my face which was beginning to drive me mad. The crowds of people around us all continued to dance away and we re-joined them further into the dance floor, Sophie was now beginning to play with the waistline of my shorts and occasionally reached right down the back and grabbed my ass while pulling me closer to her. I tried to hold her close as we continued to move to the beat of various dance songs blaring around us. The alcohol from our drinks now taking full effect and I began to lose my inhibitions more than ever, feeling the ecstasy of the moment and not caring what anyone saw, not that anyone was really looking they just danced away in their own drunken stupors.  
  
Sophie then leaned right in to me and pushed her face right into mine, with her arms still playing around with my shorts and reaching under them I held her close with one hand and put my other under her pleated leather skirt taking a firm hold of her soft curvy ass and pulling her hips closer to mine. In this movement she reached one hand right down the front of my shorts and crabbed my raging cock. Her hand started to move up and down the length of my shaft and I rolled my eyes groaning in pleasure.  
  
"What do you want me to do? What would make you cum right now?" Sophie breathed heavily in my ear.  
  
"Oh!... mmm!...." Was the only noise I could muster in response.  
  
"I'll do anything!.." Sophie continued with her hand still rubbing faster and faster in my shorts.   
  
"Anything?..." I gasped trying to catch my breath.  
  
"Anything!" She firmly replied. All I wanted at that moment was to feel her skin on mine, see a little more. Though she had stripped in public various times over this week this felt different as for once I was at the brink of orgasm and she was dressed in more than usual.  
  
"Take off.....MMhhmmph!" I groaned as she squeezed harder on my cock when I spoke. She nodded while I continued. "Take off your top, press up against me... don't stop what you're doing!" I shouted.  
  
"Unzip me then.." Sophie whispered, music still blaring all around us on the crowded dancefloor.  
  
I took my hand from under her skirt and reached for zip, the realization of what I was doing combined with Sophie still stroking my cock up and down meant I almost came straight away, as the zipper slowly separated the sides of her top I couldn't bare it, she was imminently going to be topless in this crowded room. Yesterday she had been butt naked but yesterday was fun to watch this was much more personal and I could feel every moment of it as my orgasm began to appear. Sophie took her other hand and reached up holding the top over her breasts while the leather material sprang free from her back entirely. The hand I used to unzip her now caressing the naked skin across her back. Sophie then lifted her chin to look down at me in an expectant look. My eyes fluttered and she promptly removed her top, stepping just far enough away that I could see her pert breasts free to the world. She quickly leaned in and as her warm, soft, naked flesh pressed against mine I came violently in my shorts. Sophie chose this moment to push her lips against my own and as we devoured one another my orgasm intensified. As my mind began to clear from the heat of the moment I realized just where I was and what just happened and began to feel extremely self-aware. Sophie pulled back and removed her hand from my shorts letting my limping cock go. She stood away still topless with a few people looking on aghast and shocked at her brazen display.

"You want that private dance now?" She mouthed to me. I nodded and Sophie put her top back on as we left the club, me still catching my breath.  
  
"There’s only two days left here you know..." I reminded Sophie as we walked hand in hand back to the apartments.  
  
"I know I feel so sad, I want to continue like this forever." Sophie responded sadly.  
  
"Tell me about it! Best make the last few days count!"  
  
"Totally! Starting... now!" Sophie teased as she stepped away from me. "Go to the apartment, undress, I'll be there shortly after." Sophie instructed as she jogged down a side alley into the dark.  
  
I unlocked the door to our apartment and stepped inside still wondering where Sophie had gone and why the delay. I thought I had best follow her instructions and took off my shorts and boxers throwing them to a pile of dirty clothes in the corner of the bedroom. As I stepped back to the living area I heard the door and froze.   
  
"Good. Now sit on that chair on the balcony facing into the apartment." Sophie demanded, whipping her hand with a black leather whip she had gained from somewhere. I immediately moved to the small chair outside on the balcony.   
  
Sophie stared me down from the doorway and slowly walked over delicately placing one foot in front of the other and letting her hips swing out. She pulled a stool from the kitchen area and placed it alongside her before raising a leg onto it and sitting down with her legs apart. One hand remained between her legs blocking the view while her other hand moved the whip up her long black boots. --[SNAP!] She whipped her thigh hard and fast and we both winced at the sharp noise and pain in must have caused.   
  
"I am Miss Sophie... and you..." She began to explain, stepping away from the stool and pushing the whip lengthways into my chest. "....are my little bitch!"   
  
[SNAP!] Sophie whipped across my chest, not hard but hard enough to sting and catch me off guard.  
  
"What are you?!" She growled again.  
  
"Your little bitch!" I quickly answered, startled at the question.  
  
[SNAP!] Sophie whipped my thigh a little harder.   
  
"What did you say?!" She sternly asked again.  
  
"Miss! I'm your little bitch Miss Sophie!" I replied now terrified.  
  
"That's more like it.." She gently answered, leaning in and kissing the two spots she had whipped me. "Now stay there, if you move I'll have to punish you." Sophie suggested playfully as she walked off to the bedroom.   
  
She returned almost instantly with the bag of things we bought at the sex shop. I suddenly remembered the control for the vibrator was still in my shorts all the way back in the bedroom and realized I was pretty defenseless and exposed to whatever the kinky Miss Sophie had in mind. She pulled out a pair of handcuffs and rattled them in her fingers while she placed one of her legs up onto my chest. This was a little uncomfortable as her sharp boot heal dug into my skin but it also gave a great view up her short skirt of her now exposed pussy. Sophie dipped her small hat and nodded before leaning in and grabbing one of my arms, immediately slapping a cuff around my wrist and then walking around the back of me and taking my other arm, attaching the cuff to my other wrist behind the back of the chair I was on.  
  
Sophie moved round into view again and stood with her back to me, she leaned down slowly and provocatively to reach back into the bag. Her skirt rose up and left her wonderful round ass and pussy lips completely exposed. Sophie came back up and turned around again rattling the second pair of handcuffs. My cock was now raging as she lowered herself, she put her hands on my hips either side of my cock and leaned in for a kiss before kneeling down between my legs. She took my ankle in her hand and slapped the cuff onto it, and tightened it to close before attaching the other side to my other ankle, now locking my legs closely together. I had thought she would attach only my arms to things using the cuffs but it seems she had other ideas and didn't want me going anywhere.  
  
Sophie then stepped back and stood in a seductive pose while she moved the whip up her boot. She looked at me and again tipped her hat before she then began to sway to none existent music. Her hips going around and around, left to right while her hands caressed her body from her shoulders to her exposed waistline. She began to play with the skirt around her hips and released one of the two big buttons holding it in place before moving her hands back up over her breasts to her neck. She span around still wiggling her ass and hips and leaned forward producing another spectacular view up her skirt, when she came back up she had undone the zipper of her top and held it in place just as she had in the club.  
  
Facing me again she stepped closer before letting the top fall, revealing her perfect breasts peeking out from her long straight hair that lay straight passed her shoulders. She put her hands on her hips and began to accentuate her movements as she belly danced in front of me shaking her tiny pleated skirt around. She walked toward me and leaned in again, I longed to grab her but my with my arms and legs tied together my desires manifested into me raising my hips to try and get my raging cock closer to her, she reached out and faintly touched it before pushing my hips back down gently. Sophie then turned again and teased with her skirt, first she pulled it up to reveal her firm ass and then placed her fingers in the waistline gently edging it further and further down. The material sat just below her ass but still in place when she span around again, the skirt still covering her front but sitting so low on her hips I could see her pubic tattoo in full. She then stood with her legs firmly together and put her arms over her head holding her hat on her head. She shook her hips and wiggled her belly trying to free the skirt and it began to creep lower still. I had a magnificent view of her breasts, stomach and the lowest area of her abdomen while her long boots covered almost all her long legs. Millimetre at a time the skirt slid down her hips and any moment would fall clean off.   
  
The skirt very quickly dropped and for a split second I saw Sophie clean shaven cunt. But almost as quickly as it fell Sophie's hands darted over the area and covered it with her hat. She then held the hat in place with one hand and wagged her finger to say "No" with the other. I began to writhe around on the chair desperate for the teasing to end. Sophie turned back around now showing her completely exposed rear with only long black boots covering her legs and long dark hair covering the top area of her shoulders and back. She leaned forward again reaching into the bag this time pulling out the blindfold, when she turned back around she held it with both hands, I looked immediately down hoping to see her exposed pussy but she had clamped her thighs together and held the hat there in between. She leaned in and placed the blindfold over my eyes leaving my biggest sense null and void to her exploits.  
  
Now unable to see my other senses sharpened. I could hear noises I wasn't aware of moments ago, the air suddenly had a clean fresh smell to it and my body tingled waiting to be touched.   I heard followed by the plop of what I took to be one of Sophie's boots coming off.   
  
I heard a second time confirming this in my mind.  
  
It was silent for a moment then suddenly I felt something across my belly, like a hand but longer and thinner, shorter digits and a big heel pressing in. Sophie was moving her foot up my body probably in an effort to confuse me but also wake my sense of touch. The inability to see prevented me having any idea what she was doing or about to do. The touch stopped and I heard her faint footprints behind me. I then felt her hands on my chest and she reached down to my stomach and hips while my body wriggled and strained to be nearer to her.  
  
"Miss Sophie?..." I delicately and hesitantly spoke.  
  
"Yes my little bitch?" She whispered back into my ear.  
  
"Do you still have a vibrator inside you?"  
  
"Yes I do. If you continue to be a good little bitch I will give you the control I found in your pocket."  
  
"Thank you Miss Sophie." I replied hoping to avoid any more whips I worryingly hadn't seen since she returned from the bedroom.  
  
Then there it was, a firm but small thing moving over my naked skin. Pressing lightly over me as it moved around. Sophie then lifted it and very lightly patted me with it, it didn't make the violent snapping noise from before or cause the pain it just brought areas of my skin to attention and made me crave human touch. After a minute or two it stopped and I felt nothing but could hear rustling. Suddenly out of nowhere an incredibly soft yet cold sensation covered my eager cock. Sophie's hands rubbing a cold lotion all over it bringing me to a gasp as the sensations overwhelmed me. She rubbed and rubbed making sure all areas were covered in the cream I could only assume was the anal lube we purchased earlier.   
  
Next I could feel the heat of her naked body next to mine, my thigh gently grazed by her skin bringing my hairs to stand on end. As the movement continued I felt her legs wrap around mine before a weight pressed on the tops of my thighs. Sophie now sat on my legs with her legs wrapped around me, my cock pressed up against her pussy.  
  
"Stand up bitch!" She shouted at me.  
  
"I can’t!..." I weakly replied.  
  
[SNAP!]  
  
"What did you say little bitch?!" She screamed.  
  
[SNAP!!] She hit me even harder with the whip causing me to wince in pain as the bruises on my back began to form.  
  
"Stand up!" She demanded.  
  
I trembled as I tried to stand with her weight pressed on mine and my arms locked together behind my back, legs locked together at the ankles. I wriggled and pushed but could not stand.  
  
[SNAP!!!] "STAND UP YOU BITCH!" Sophie screamed hitting me harder than ever now on my thigh. I pushed my hips out and managed to shift her forward a bit, she gripped around my neck tightly with her arms and I leaned my back against the chair in an effort to raise myself up with her clamped on to me.  
  
[SNAP!!] [SNAP!] [SNAP!] Sophie violently and repeatedly hit me causing great pain and anger in me, my blood boiled as I filled with rage and fear. I found a strength in this aggression and stood bold upright, as I stood Sophie's legs again wrapped around me and my cock entered her pussy before hitting a great discomfort. Something was blocking the way, I began to collapse as the pain was too much and as I did it shifted and my cock went the rest of the way in now resting against the small vibrator inside Sophie. She had gasped as this occurred and it clearly caused her discomfort too along with the effort of holding onto me as I stood. With my legs chained together and the strength the rage had given me fading I began to fall back down onto the chair, Sophie didn't try and stop me.   
  
I heard a rattle as something hit the floor before feeling Sophie lean in and reach around. She placed something in my hand, the control to the vibrator.  
  
"You as ready as me for this?!" She whispered.  
  
I had no idea what setting the dial was at but knew where the power button was and played with it a moment in my fingers unsure what this would feel like. It was incredibly tight up inside Sophie and this thing was pressed firm against cock. It must have been good though. I decided to try and flicked the switch.  
  
"FFFFUUUUUCCCCKKKKK!!!!!" Sophie groaned loudly ass she gripped me so tightly in her arms. Her legs squeezed my pelvis so tight I could barely breath!  
  
"AAAGGGHHHH!!!!" I bellowed back as the intensity of the vibrations on my cock got the better of me. It wasn't soft or pleasurable it was like someone tickling the inside of my cock with a feather duster and I didn't really like it. Then Sophie began to move her hips once I turned the controller off again. As she moved the discomfort hit again.   
  
"Please Miss Sophie. Please stop!" I pleaded. Sophie slapped me across the cheek hard.  
  
"Why?" She calmly asked in a gentle voice vastly contrasting the tone of her actions.  
  
"Please it’s very uncomfortable." I added.   
  
Sophie's body stopped and suddenly I was blind in a whole different way, she removed the blindfold and my eyes filled with light glaring me for a moment before taking in her beautiful concerned face.  
  
"Ok. Let’s try something else." She smiled, climbing off and freeing my cock from inside her.  
  
She reached around and removed the handcuffs, my arms where slightly torn and bruised from where I had fought against them, as were my ankles when she removed those cuffs too. I wriggled my fingers, wrists, ankles and toes before standing. Sophie was stood in front of me stark naked and gorgeous as ever.   
  
"You take control." She simply stated biting her finger playfully.  
  
I reached down and grabbed the lube before charging at her. I picked her up in my arms and lifted her over my shoulders in a fireman’s lift while she squealed. Totally naked her ass led the way and her soft breasts bounced on the back of my shoulders while I carried her to the bedroom and threw her onto the bed. She bounced hard across it and screamed in response. Sophie lay on her back and faced me opening her legs to invite me in. I gazed at her for a moment before jumping onto the bed in front of her, as she leaned in I kissed her before pushing her shoulders back down, I yanked one side of her in an effort to get her to turn over and she obliged. I then took the lube and sprayed some into the palm of my hand, I rubbed my hands together and applied some to the entrance of her ass as well as re coating my cock. Sophie then moved on her hands and knees waited for me to take her from behind and penetrate her ass with my pulsing rock hard cock.  
  
With the lubrication it entered much easier and quicker than previous times and felt 100 times better, the tight warm flesh around my cock didn't cause any discomfort and from the noises Sophie made I think she found the same.  
  
It felt incredible, tight but soft and frictionless. I thrust my hips back and forth causing both of us to lustfully groan. I then turned the dial on the switch to 6 before pressing the controller to the vibrator to turn it on. Sophie's top half collapsed into the bed while I continued to pound away at her ass. I could feel the vibrator inside her near my cock but separated by the walls of her insides and this took the horrible feeling away leaving only raw pleasure.  
  
"FFFUUUCCCKKKK!!! - Ben! AAAAGGGGHHHH!!!" She screamed into the bed.   
  
"Who's a bad girl?!"   
  
"I AM!.... FFUUUCCKKK!!... I AM!!"  
  
"What are you?"  
  
"I'M....I'M....CCCUUUMMMIIINNNGG!!" Sophie shrieked as she fell away from me entirely.  
  
As her ass pulled away from my cock I sprayed my love juice all over her back and collapsed onto her. Sophie wriggled and turned around before opening her legs and arms holding me tightly in her grip.   
  
"What are we going to do tomorrow?" Sophie whispered as I kissed her neck.  
  
"Well you have the bikini competition we saw at the start of the week, with 500 Euro prize money? You still game?"   
  
"Oh yeah. I've been saving my last swimsuit for that. - You just wait.."  
  
"Oh yeah, where did you get that whip?" I asked feeling my whipped bruises more and more as all the other sensations died down.  
  
"That man in the bar, he was in the sex shop earlier and said my outfit needed one. He offered to leave it for me and when I told him to fuck off I said don't forget the whip and he obviously didn't.  
  
"Well you are just full of surprises aren't you?" I giggled  
  
"That wasn't the only thing he left us..."

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 08**

**Friday.**  
Just about every part of me ached and I felt quite sick with dehydration and too much alcohol the night before. My wrists and ankles hurt from where I had been handcuffed the previous night plus my back and thigh really hurt from where Sophie had whipped me a few times. I could feel bruises in all those areas plus a general ache in my limbs that comes from holding uncommon positions for prolonged durations.  
  
I looked over as the sunlight blazed into my face. Sophie would always open the blinds if she woke first but the shutter hadn't been closed last night so It wasn't the usual indication if she had got up or not. As I rubbed my eyes I could feel movement next to me. Sophie slid out of bed and walked toward the bathroom still naked. Her ass shook beautifully as she left my sight. I continued to dose and lost track of time, it felt like a minute but could have been thirty, when I opened my eyes again Sophie stood above me with her hands on her hips.  
  
"Hey... I'm up, I'm up.." I groggily said.  
  
"Good because wether you are or not the bed sheet is coming off in ten seconds!" She sternly replied.   
  
I sat up and rubbed my eyes and just as I moved my legs Sophie pulled hard and the bed sheet flew from covering me revealing my naked body. It felt a bit strange, not to be naked but for once Sophie was dressed and I was not. She wore one of her fishnet dresses over her tiny bikini, it was the shorter of the two leaving her long brown legs on full show but the weave of the material so wide you could completely see through the short dress. It had very little back to it and tied around the neck in a halter neck. Sophie had her smallest bikini underneath that just about covered her nipples and pussy but little else. Still, by her new standards this sexy attire was more than I had become accustomed.  
  
"You're wearing a lot?" I stated. "Yeah for this holiday I am, back home you would love me to be wearing all this!"  
  
"True. But can't you lose the bikini or the dress?... Please?" I begged. "Aww aren't you cute. I could, but tonight is the competition and I want you to want to see my body as much as the crowd do, so you won’t see as much as you have been used to today." Sophie explained gently. I felt sad but she was right, the less I saw the more I wanted to see.  
  
"What time is it?" I asked as I headed over to the bathroom. "It’s nearly 1pm. We really slept in." Sophie answered slapping my ass and giggling as I passed her.  
  
I put on one of my pairs of swimming shorts and a T shirt, Sophie grabbed some towels and put a few bits in her bag and we agreed to head to the beach and get some food whilst down there. We ate at one of the local restaurants and before we knew it, it was mid-afternoon with the peak crowds at the beach. Sophie and I rented some loungers, stripped down to our swimwear, applied sun cream and lay on our towels in the sun making the most of the weather while we could. I was feeling really tired and kept dosing back to sleep, Sophie was reading a book while her body glistened in the sun. Her micro bikini revealing plenty of flesh but keeping her goods covered.   
  
"You're going to get tan lines." I stated to her. "This is a tiny bikini. No one will see them." Sophie firmly replied.  
  
"Well with some of your dresses they might see straps lines if you don't wear anything underneath?" I continued. "Why wouldn’t I wear anything underneath?...Who is they? They might, but I'm pretty tanned from the week it won’t be bad, and when I do my back in a mo I'll untie my top."  
  
"Well you didn’t bring any underwear with you just swimwear. Anyway you went topless from day one.. why not now?" I asked just getting to the point. "Because you want me too... And I want to wind you up." She said making her point equally clear.  
  
I closed my eyes and went back to sleep in a mini sulk. I was too tired for her games right now, at least when I closed my eyes I could remember all the things we had done this week and how she had spent most of a day completely nude on this beach, even had a tattoo applied to her pubic area while lots of people watched. We skinny dipped in the ocean; we had been in a few bars and clubs where she ended up naked on stage with public eyes looking on. We had also had the most unbelievable sex throughout the days here. I passed out dreaming of Sophie's soft naked skin rubbing against my own.  
  
I awoke with a jump, darting upright on my towel as some sand had been kicked at us. I looked to my side and Sophie was laying on her front seemingly asleep. She had her bikini top untied and hair out the way so her back wouldn't get those tan lines I had mentioned earlier, her ass was almost fully on display in her tiny thong but that remained firmly in place. I stood up to try and work out what time it was and what else was going on, several topless girls strolled along the beach basking in the attention, kids played in the water while various water sports took place in the distance. The pedalos with slides on them all sat by the water, it appeared that wasn't open today which puzzled me as hundreds of people populated the soft white sand.  
  
"What are you doing?" A muffled voice nearby asked. I looked down and it was Sophie talking into her arms as she rested her face on them. "I'm taking it all in."   
  
"Wait 'til later and the contest, take all that in!" She giggled, back a bit more to herself teasing me in ways she knew would get my attention. "What's this bikini like you are going to wear? It's the only one I haven't seen and you have done well at keeping it from me. Considering how revealing all your others have been I am stumped." I asked sincerely.  
  
"Well, I'm not going to give it away after all that hard work. But its about the most revealing thing I could ever wear without being nude. That's all I'll say."  
  
People started packing up as early evening approached. I suggested Sophie and I head back and get ready for the evening to which she agreed. She re tied her bikini top and stood up, brushed off some sand and put her fishnet dress back on.   
  
"Sophie you're killing me here.." I moaned like a child because just about every day she had walked back to the apartment at least topless if not more. "Ok.. I'll give you this much." She giggled and reached under her dress, slowly pulling her thong down past her long brown legs, the bottoms fell to her feet and she hooked it on her toes and kicked it up for me to catch. She then reached behind untied her bikini top and pulled it out from underneath. With the weave of the fishnet so large, up close I could see clearly her breasts as they sat free under her dress, her whole naked frame including her ass and shaved pussy. My heart skipped more than a beat and I was delighted. "Better?" She quizzed.  
  
"Much." I simply replied as she handed me the bikini top.  
  
We walked along the beach back toward the complex and all heads turned to Sophie. She was clearly loving the attention and her erect nipples stood out declaring how turned on she was. She didn't once look down or try and cover up, there was no sign of embarrassment and she just carried on as people gawped and stared. Once we got back to the apartment Sophie went off and showered. She wouldn't let me join her which continued to frustrate me. She dried herself before keeping a towel wrapped around her body, she then applied her makeup, straightened her hair, polished her nails and did whatever else women do to make themselves look their best. She applied thick dark makeup around her eyes and some bright red lipstick, it was kinda slutty but really hot and not her usual look.  
  
"Could I please borrow one of your shirts? A dark one?" Sophie asked running a brush down her long dark hair. "If you like, what for though?" I asked a little confused by the request.  
  
"To wear of course! I need to wear something over my swimsuit and want something I can open from the front. I also think it would be sexy to go out wearing just your shirt." Sophie explained, causing my cock to spring to life. I handed her my dark green shirt I hadn't worn yet. I gave her this one because I knew it was missing a button about where her breasts would be. Sophie turned her back, put the shirt on over the towel then let the towel drop while she connected the buttons up front.   
  
"You're missing a button here... Mmm, how does this look?" Sophie asked as she turned around. The shirt was short and showed off her gorgeous long legs, it hugged her body tightly and just before her breasts started the material separated. I could see a lot of skin between her breasts and from the side you could see into the shirt revealing the whole round shape and skin of her tits poking out. There was no nipple on show but it was clear she wore nothing underneath as the gap in the material sat lower than her breasts.  
  
"Theres something very sexy about wearing only a mans shirt." Sophie said with glee, twirling for me. Her ass crept out the bottom of the shirt at the back and I found my trousers all too tight now my cock was throbbing so hard. "I'll put my costume on later.." Sophie added as she winked at me.  
  
I had changed while Sophie showered and got ready so by this point was ready to go, we headed out, I had our money and the key, Sophie had next to nothing. As far as I could tell she had only my shirt, it had no pockets and she didn't take a bag, she hadn't given me anything so where was her swimsuit? She didn't even put any shoes on as we left the apartment.  
  
"Where is your swimsuit? Are you sure you aren't wearing it?" I asked legitimately confused.  
  
"Well.. I might be wearing it, it might be in my pocket..."Sophie squirmed and giggled as she answered. I looked at her puzzled, there was a small pocket over her left breast, barely big enough to fit anything let alone a swimsuit. I shook my head as Sophie laughed.  
  
We had dinner down at the complex bar where Sophie took great delight in teasing the waiter with her outfit, she untied a couple more buttons so the material sat so loose on her breasts it left a gaping area of flesh on display between the two sides of her shirt, from almost her belly button upward skin was on show. We got up to leave and Sophie decided she would leave her buttons undone.  
  
"You may as well not have done any buttons up!" I coughed as we walked hand in hand, her breasts quite visible through the gap in the material, though I never saw nipple I was sure there was nothing else under there. "I think I need at least one done up..." She giggled, stepping away from me to undo another button, and then another. Her belly button and stomach now on display up from the single button over her pussy. The shirt was a heavy material but it sat loose on her. Her legs, long and slender were of course on display but the shirt still covered so much of her, yet it was what it didn't cover that was driving me mad, showing glimpses of skin normally covered. She wasn't indecent but it was clear she didn't have much more than the shirt on!  
  
We arrived at Michael's, the bar we spent our first few nights at where Sophie had put on some crowd pleasing displays, ending up naked for musical chairs, a wet T shirt contest and a couples strip contest. She had fucked me on that stage for the last of those games and we hadn't dared go back, or at least hadn't had reason to go back since. The place had always been busy but it was early evening now and the place was busier than we had ever seen it. There was a long line to get in but then we heard a man shouting competitors this way so we went toward that voice.   
  
"Sophie!! Oui Oui! vous regardez de plus belle que jamais!" The man shouted kissing her on each cheek. It was Michael the bar owner who ran all the games that took place.  "Mr Boyfriend of course of course!.." He called to me embracing me in his arms. I was touched by his warmth but felt a bit weird as I had never actually talked to the guy just had him comment on our actions as we paraded on stage. He led us through a door and told Sophie to go that way and I could go to another area backstage and get a drink. I felt like a VIP which was really nice.  
  
The bikini contest was meant to be the biggest thing they did, and probably why so many people were there. They had set a stage up out the front of the building and this was clearly where things would take place, out into the beach. After what seemed like a lifetime Michael came and joined me in this room with a handful of others guys. He commented on the amount of people outside and said it’s a good job he didn't have to let everyone in. We joked a while as he asked about our holiday and what else we had been up to. He said he had very rarely seen a girl so beautiful as Sophie so willing to do so much in public. He asked what she was wearing tonight and when I said I didn't know he made a joke about a nice surprise for us all then. We then went outside where everything had changed slightly, there was the stage with steps leading up to it from a small tent. Then around the stage was a barrier blocking off a section that was quite small, I was told this was the VIP area and all the guys who had been in the room with me went into this area closest the stage. Then behind us was just a mass of people as far as the water’s edge. This was without doubt a big deal, I had been to rock concerts that didn't have this many people. Michael then took to the stage with his microphone in his hand and did his French then English crowd speeches.  
  
 "Welcome to Michael's bikini body contest! The most exciting event in all of town!" The crowds cheered loudly and enthusiastically. "We have seven competitors for you today. Seven of the finest young women I have ever seen, who have each caused a stir this week in other games!"  
  
This claim pricked my ears up, he clearly remembered Sophie and myself but we had been away a few nights and obviously missed some others doing things too, I wondered what we had missed.  
  
"The rules are simple. Each competitor will come to the stage for one minute and reveal their sexiest swimwear to us. We will vote two girls off at a time at the end of each round until we have a winner. However unlike our other games, the girls must remain dressed in their swimsuit at all times!"   
  
As he shouted this in French a number boo'd and the rest of us remained unsure what he had said, when he repeated it in English the whole crowd boo'd very loudly.  "HOWEVER!.." Michael paused, giving us hope. "We will have games inside afterward that all these competitors are welcome to take part in along with any other willing faces!"  
  
This was the trick, he would make us want more and more from these women then have the real games inside where space was limited and he could charge whatever he wanted on the door to let people in. A very clever way of making his bar popular and profitable. After more hype and talk, eventually we were ready to begin. I was excited to see just what was going to happen. The first girl came out wearing a Michael's labelled T -shirt, Her arms weren't even in the armholes so her hands stuck out the bottom where her body was, she teased a moment before pulling the T shirt up a deafening roar. She wore a vey sexy red swimsuit, it was a one piece but had almost no back or sides and the front went way past her boobs and showed her naval. It wasn't quite a slingshot but it was close. The crowd approved as the very attractive blonde danced seductively for a minute before heading back down stairs into the tent. Next came a brunette with short hair. She too had a Michael's T shirt on but wore it properly, she pulled at the neck and as she started to tear the material the crowd erupted in louder noise. She pulled the material apart fully and stood with her back to us as she dropped it to the floor. No doubts here, she was wearing a slingshot and the material came out from the top of her ass straight up to her neck in a narrow line, nothing at all covered her sides or most of her back, she turned and revealed an even more spectacular view at the front. The material covered about 2 inches of her breasts and met between her legs like a huge V over her front. Everything yet nothing was on display. She danced around provocatively gaining cheers before leaving the stage for the tent. The next 3 girls each came out in similar fashion, all very attractive girls confident in their own skin and keen to show it off. They all wore small bikinis with thong bottoms, one girl's was almost completely transparent and gained a lot of crowd approval. Another girl continually tugged on her top and bottoms showing more and more flesh, I got a great view of her shaved pussy as she pulled the bottoms low at the front but she was reminded she could not take the bikini off much as she and everyone else wanted her too. The third of the girls wore a tiny black number, it looked as much like underwear as a swimsuit. She got a good cheer but not as good as any of the others. This was very interesting and the crowd was in an absolute frenzy after five stunning young women all danced about wearing very little at all.  
  
Then a silence hit the crowd, the air was palpable before a figure walked up the steps onto the stage. I was surprised to see it was Sophie, I thought Michael would bring her on last but maybe he had something else up his sleeve. She, like the other girls wore a T-shirt with Michael's logo on it. She danced a little bit and smiled waving at the crowds, she then smiled at me before turning around and bending over to show her ass peeking out from the material of the T-shirt. Dancing and moving around she began to tear the front of her T shirt just as she had on the beach a few days back, before we could see anything she turned back around so her back faced the crowds. She held the T shirt open and slowly let it slip off of her shoulders. All this time and I still wasn't sure what she was wearing.. The T shirt fell and the crowd cheered mightily as she stood there with her ass on display, she held her hair above her shoulders before letting it fall back into place and turning around. She wore a bright blue bikini, not one I had seen before and not one that was as sexy as she had been teasing about all week. Plus she definitely didn't bring that with her.. Something wasn't right here. Sophie continued to dance around, yanking on the small stretchy material of the bikini, she pulled it low at the front and people loved her small butterfly tattoo on her pubic bone. The way she moved she seemed like a seasoned stripper, caressing her own flesh as she wriggled, gyrated and posed. Her face was a picture of sexual fantasy as she pouted and gasped, her eyes burned like a blazing forest fire as just about every man out there fell in lust with her.  
  
Sophie then left the stage, and out came the final contestant. Michael described her as "The local girl we all love, Karina!"   
  
She was tall and slender, long brown hair much like Sophie's, long brown legs and a face that had european twinge to it, she was definitely sexy and I liked her uninterested expression, she may as well have screamed "I'm too much for you!"  
  
She danced around in her T shirt and began to pull it up over her hips, there was a thin white strip just about covering her pussy but looked like not much else, this was surely another sexy slingshot. With her back to the crowd Karina lifted the shirt up higher and over her head. The strip of white material left the top of her ass cheeks and went all the way up to her neck, there was nothing at the sides, but then as she turned I was shocked for a second. Was that her nipple? She held her hands over her breasts and turned to face the cheering crowd. The white strip of material went from between her legs straight up her body to a collar around her neck, there was no sign of anything over her breasts. She lowered herself spreading her legs, hands still clasped over her breasts. While she remained low, legs apart, she slowly inched her hands down her breasts revealing more and more before they completely sprang free. She was topless, the swimsuit didn't cover a single part of her breasts and I wondered how fair it was as they.. Then I remembered, they had to keep their swimwear on, there was no rule about how much it actually covered. The crowd was now as ballistic as I had heard while Karina continued to dance around seductively, still seemingly not caring about it all while her body put on one hell of a show. Legs, ass, back, stomach, breasts, it was all out there, just a thin strip between her legs going up to her neck.

Karina then left the stage to a huge roar. Michael came up and announced the end of round one. He invited all the girls back onto the stage and they each reappeared in order still wearing just their swimwear. Sophie caught my eye, I mouthed to her "Is that it?" She grinned and held up a finger and beamed a massive smile leaving me slightly confused yet even more turned on as I could see she was planning something else. Just like the wet T shirt contest a few nights back the crowd decided who was eliminated by cheering loudest for those they wanted to stay. Each girl tried to cheer the crowd on as their name was called, all except for Sophie who just bit her finger and smiled and then Karina who looked off into the sky. Ironically they garnered the loudest cheers and two girls wearing bikinis, the ones up third and fifth were thanked for their participation, told they had free drinks all night and would be welcome back any time before being given a big cheer by all and sent back into the crowd.  
  
The five girls where now left on stage, Karina was chatting to Sophie who giggled. These two gorgeous girls had the crowd won, really the winner was between them with the others fighting for third place. As things stood the girl who kept pulling her bottoms down and showed everyone her pussy was my favourite for this. Michael said they would now all stay on stage as they all took part in a big game of twister. Twister?! Really?! But then I thought about it, with all that was on display and the crazy positions they could end up in, I couldn't wait! Pelvises where thrust in the air, breasts falling out of place, asses up high for all to see. It was fantastic and a thousand camera flashes blinded me when I turned around to gauge the reactions. Then several buckets of water where thrown over them all and everyone fell to a heap in unison. There was no clear winner so we ended up back with the cheering for the now dripping wet girls. Just as I had predicted the first and second girl left the stage to huge cheers. Even with their slingshot and revealing red suit they hadn't quite pleased the crowd as well as the others. I was still baffled as to what Sophie was wearing and where she had got it, sure it was sexy but just a small blue bikini that was less remarkable than the others on display tonight. The crowd must have liked her though because they cheered enormously at her name.  
  
Then came the semi-final round. A pole was brought to the floor and fixed to a pre made hole in the stage so it stood firm. We were told each girl would be given two minutes to wow us however they wished. But their swimsuit must remain on. The first girl came out the tent and immediately sprang around the pole, she worked it quite well and leaned back pressing her groin against the pole and leaning upside down to face us, she span and tilted. After a while she began to pull on her bottoms again but was reminded not to take anything off, she pulled a sulky face as people boo'd, she then showed enthusiasm for the boos and teased even more, she was working the crowd well and I began to get nervous for Sophie's chances here. A lot of money was on the line to the winner and the runners up got very small prizes in comparison! Next out came Karina, I was again surprised as Sophie had been before her in the previous rounds. Karina made the previous girl look like an amateur. She glided around the pole, hung from her legs upside down and continually fondled her exposed breasts. She would grind her hips on the floor while sitting on her knees, legs apart she leaned back and then thrust her hips like a pro. It was an awesome display and if this girl was local I could see why they all liked her. Finally Sophie came out still in the blue bikini, her gorgeous body moving well around the pole. Then she paused holding the pole and reached around her back to the ties of her bikini top. "You must keep your bikini on." Michael reminded us. The crowd boo'd heavily. Usually you would expect the guy running the event to be encouraging the girls on to strip not having to stop them! But the reverse psychology worked well and by not allowing it, everyone including the girls wanted to do it more. Sophie then stuck out her hand and used her finger to beckon Michael over. After he approached she grabbed the microphone, we could hear her trying to catch her breath as she spoke seductively into it.  
  
"I would just like to point out no one has actually seen my swimsuit yet. This one isn't mine, I'm wearing that underneath. Would you all like to see my swimsuit?" Sophie asked with glee.  
  
The crowd erupted louder than ever before, I true frenzy as she reached back around to the ties of the bikini top she was wearing. How was there anything underneath? Michael left her to continue, smiling and shaking his head. Sophie held the string of her top out but then left it loose as the ties around her neck kept it just about in place. She then reached for her side and untied the material over her hip, again nothing underneath that I could see. My heart raced, was this a way of her just getting naked even when she wasn't meant too? Within seconds her top was thrown off her shoulders and her bottoms fell to the floor. She stood with her back to the crowd and as far as I could see completely naked. Her legs up to her ass, the curves of her hips and then up her back all completely exposed. She began to turn with one hand over her pussy the other covering her breasts as best as she could manage. She paused for a moment and then moved her hands out wide to her sides. The crowd burst my eardrums as she revealed the smallest swimsuit you could imagine. It was 3 tiny triangles glued straight to her skin, all blue like the bikini she was wearing but a tiny two inch patch sat just below her butterfly tattoo over her pussy lips then two even smaller stars covered her nipples. But this was all she wore. As the crowd took in her outfit she began to dance around the pole, not as well as the other two girls but well enough we could all fully enjoy her outfit. Just as she had said it was the least she could possibly wear without actually being naked, everything was covered, yet nothing was. Her entire body was on show bar the tiniest sections, admittedly the sections we all most wanted to see. My heart raced out my chest beating like a bass drum. Sophie again caught my eye and I held up my hand giving a "Nice!" gesture to which she laughed still dancing away flipping her hair like in a shampoo add.  
  
Time was called and Michael whooped in awe at the three girls performances. He approved of how Sophie and Karina had followed the rules but made the most of them by still showing us a great deal of what we wanted to see.   
  
"In an hour, once we have got as many of you inside as we can we will have a best dressed competition. All the participants of the bikini contest are welcome to take part. The biggest difference is our best dressed can become our best undressed!!..." Michael shouted to the crowd who erupted and started to fight their way to the doors. "Anyway do we have any favourites so far?" Michael asked the crowd pointing at the three girls on stage. The crowd cheered massively.  
  
"Emma?.." Michael shouted pointing at the girl so eager to strip off her bikini. She got a very loud cheer.  
  
"Karina?" He continued pointing toward her as she started to jiggle her breasts up and down in the first bit of obvious crowd pleasing I she had done all night.  
  
"Or Sophie?.." Michael finished pointing at Sophie who beamed a massive smile out and raised her hands in the air to hold a few poses. The crowd lapped it up like hungry caged animals being tormented with food just out of reach.  
  
"Normally we do a few tries but I think it’s clear. Emma, thank you, please come inside so you can continue where you left off. Here is your prize, drinks on us for you and your friends all night." Michael gave Emma a good send off and she appreciated it before bowing to the stage as a nice sign of respect to Karina and Sophie.  
  
"Karina and Sophie!" Michael shouted once again with one girl each side of him.   
  
He repeated their names this time pausing after each to gauge the crowd noise. He tried again but each time every cheer was just deafening. I really wasn't sure which if them was wearing the least. The patches covering Sophie's nipples left the rest of her breasts and top completely exposed, from behind she was completely naked. The bottom patch was so low down on her pussy that I could assume the material stopped where her pussy lips ended. There was so much space between her toned belly button and the dark material that from a distance you would have just assumed it was a neatly trimmed bush.  Then Karina danced there with her breasts completely exposed with this tiny piece of white string just about covering her pussy on its way straight up her front, but it was that narrow again you'd easily miss it!  
  
"For the final round.. bring it out!" Michael shouted to his stage hands. Almost immediately the curtain behind the stage parted revealing a huge mechanical bull with padding all around it.  
  
"Whoever stays on the longest is the winner!" The crowd again reached new levels of noise and cheered with such enthusiasm. I couldn't help wonder how many times Karina had done this before and if it was a fix to always allow her to win. "You each get a warm up go, and then your proper go." Michael explained.  
  
Sophie went to get on, she looked utterly daunted by this mechanical beast. Her soul aim was to try to not fall off quickly, yet she could barely get on. She climbed the steps a stage hand placed at the bull’s side and hoisted a leg over, this itself gaining a great cheer. She pulled a face of discomfort as her legs were forced widely apart, she looked down to check her tiny patch of material was still there and still covered something but the truth is I couldn't even see the patch, I could barely see the two tiny stars over her nipples and she may as well have been on the thing naked. Sophie was given a moment to gain her composure and hold on to the rope in front of her as it very slowly started to move back and forth. The crowd loved the way it dipped up and down causing Sophie's hips to grind in a very sexual motion. The bull began to rotate and we were all given a nice twirl of her body as she span and gyrated up and down. The machine grew faster and faster and then span quicker and quicker before rapidly stopping sending Sophie flying to the matts. She got up and laughed it off before standing up and waiting to see what this Karina would do.  
  
Karina jumped onto the bull with some vigor before holding the rope between her legs. The machine started a little quicker for her and with her up and down motions forcing her hips back and forth she took the opportunity to raise a free arm like I would imagine a cowboy doing, but with her breasts fully exposed and pretty much everything else on her body also exposed it was a fantastic spectacle. The bull began to twirl rapidly and jerk her up and down yet she held on. Then the up and down really began to kick, flinging her up and down and up higher and higher, she eventually flew off the back of the thing but seemed to last a fair while longer than Sophie.   
  
Sophie then climbed back on board the mechanical beast and once again looked down at her barely covered pussy. She then held on an nodded she was ready for her main go. This was it, the build to this final moment. The bull bucked and before it had even really started Sophie fell straight off. It was disastrous and no way she could win now.   
  
Then Karina stepped up to climb the bull with staying on longer than a second enough to win, and just as the machine started she quite deliberately fell off. Why? She could so easily have won.  
  
"Karina, why did you fall? You could have won? Michael immediately boomed over the microphone with his strong accent. Karina looked on and just giggled as she stepped closer to Sophie.  
  
"I am going to do something I don't like to do here. I think it’s clear we have two winners! You can share first and second prize between you!" He handed them both envelopes and kissed them on the cheek. Then Karina walked around Sophie leaving her hand seductively trailing over her body, their eyes locked and before I knew it Karina had Sophie in her arms and passionately kissed her, it was clear why she chose not to win. If it were possible for the crowd to cheer louder they did at this moment. Both girls locked in an embrace as their heads remained locked together. They stopped and just stood for a moment with their eyes inseperable before leading each other off stage. I couldn't help wonder where they had gone and if Sophie would even come back or know where to find me. I looked at Michael who was on stage shaking his head in disbelief before gesturing to him the question of if it was ok to go back stage to her, he nodded and waved me through before I heard him ushering the hundreds of people into his bar while charging something like 15 Euros to get in!  
  
I walked through the flap to the little tent Sophie and Karina had walked into and saw them stood talking. Sophie turned and saw me, her alarmed face turned to a big smile.  
  
"Hey! How was that?!" She asked. "Erm... Pretty incredible. And the two of you... wow.." I replied stuttering slightly.  
  
"Bonjour mon nom est Karina, comment vas-tu? avez-vous aimé le spectacle?" Karina asked me.     
  
"Pardon.. Parlez-vous Anglais?" I said in some terrible French.    
  
"Oui, I mean Yes. I said hello I am Karina, how are you? Did you enjoy the show?" Karina kindly repeated for me while Sophie laughed. Karina had a strong French accent it was incredibly sexy. "Oh thank you, Hello I'm Ben, yes I'm great and the show was amazing, you are very beautiful." I quickly and enthusiastically responded.  
  
"You are very kind." Karina replied "Sophie is a lucky girl." She said as we all smiled.  
  
We had a brief chat about where Karina lived and how long we were here. She said she wanted to show us a good time and said we should meet up tomorrow before we headed home. Sophie said Karina had leant her the blue bikini and had come with both unsure what to wear, when she showed her own suit Karina knew it would be best to be daring and suggested the tease and reveal. Karina was apparently known around here as the beautiful young exhibitionist.  
  
"Will you be entering the next competition?" I asked them both. They looked at each other and grinned. It was strange how they had just met tonight but seemed like people who knew each other better than I knew either of them!  
  
"Please look after our things while we are on stage." Sophie said as they both handed me their prize envelopes and the shirt Sophie had borrowed from me to wear here. They then walked out the tent hand in hand and wandered off down the corridor to a room out the back. I was briefly alone in the bar but people where beginning to stream inside from the huge crowd outside. I looked inside the envelopes, filled with prize money! I was shocked but pleasantly surprised. I couldn't help wonder what Sophie would do with the money.  
  
I went over to the bar and got some drinks before the crowds hit too much, I wasn't charged as I was with the winners which was a nice touch. I hadn't done anything yet had a bit of VIP treatment! I found a tall bar seat up against a wall near the stage and sat there sipping a drink while the place filled. I watched girls go off to where Sophie and Karina had gone off and just kept looking back at the entrance where simply hundreds of people where trying to get in.  
  
Eventually Michael came to the stage greeted with a huge cheer, he began to explain this was the after party where the action really happened. If we had made it inside we had done well as hundreds of people remained outside hoping to get in. Where at first I had doubted how they could give so much prize money I soon realized with the just the entrance fee from all inside they were making a killing and if they gave 10% in prize money it was little price to pay. Michael explained they had a group of beautiful girls in a room out the back full of things to wear however they wish in an effort to be named best dressed. They would come out and do whatever they wanted as this time there were no rules. Just saying this got a cheer as loud as anything.  
  
I had a feeling I might be waiting a while to see Sophie again. Considering how they had just won the bikini contest outside and it was likely a lot of the crowd came in to see more of her and Karina I knew Michael would probably bring them out last. Michael then proceeded to speak over the microphone in just English for once.  
  
"Most of you will have just seen our two lovely ladies just win the bikini contest, I would like to invite them back on stage for an interview." He announced calmly. The crowd definitely approved. The cheer grew louder and then I saw the two girls come out still wearing just their none existent swimwear. Both girls stood calmly on stage, Sophie put her hands together behind her back which pushed her chest out even more and gave beautiful posture, she smiled a lot loving the attention. Karina kept putting her fingers in her hair to try and add volume, when she wasn't doing this she had one hand on her hip and shifted her weight from side to side.  
  
"Sophie you surprised us all early in the week when you came to play strip musical chairs and when your dress came off you had nothing underneath. Do you always go out wearing so little?" "...I didn't bring any underwear with me this week so hadn't got much choice." Sophie softly spoke into the microphone with a giggle. The crowd erupted.  
  
"And your bikini... Sophie give everyone a twirl for a good look.." Michael suggested. Sophie stood forward, raised her arms and span around - I noticed Karina looking at her licking her lips suggestively.   
  
"Sophie your bikini.. if we can call it that is literally 3 patches stuck to your skin.. I have never seen anything like it and its so tiny.. People at the back must think you are naked!" Michael continued, a large group at the back of the bar shouted in approval. "No, I'm not quite naked. Not yet..." Sophie teased in reply.   
  
"Have you worn this bikini in public before? If we go to the beach tomorrow can we hope to see you in it?" "I haven't worn it to the beach yet but I would like to. If you see me on the beach tomorrow I'll be wearing it.. or maybe less.."   
  
The crowd went wild and Sophie then stood back, she continued to smile and looked down at her body maybe for the first time seeing just how exposed she was. She stood there and held her boobs while playing with her nipples under the tiny patches of material covering them.  
  
Michael then moved to Karina but conducted the whole interview in French. I think he was trying to please his locals and English travellers by doing both but didn't bother to translate everything so if you didn't follow it; it was tough. She too gave a spin and made the crowds cheer a lot but I wasn't very sure what they talked about. Both girls went out the back and Michael said we would see MORE of them later.  
  
At this point the other women started coming out and working the stage, encouraging the crowd. Some dressed in remnants of T shirts, one girl had put on a skirt made up of tiny flags, another wearing just a bubble wrap top and skirt. It was all good fun and quite sexy - as the girls got into it they stripped and danced but I was just wanting to see Karina and Sophie again and was just about ready to leave. I had noticed a few of the girls had covered their breasts in various foods and stick on items. Cream, chocolate sauce and then applied confetti and things over it. As the girls were slowly eliminated two at a time I wondered if Sophie and Karina would even be in this competition. I had noticed Emma, the girl who finished third outside was now jumping around naked as she was in the final two girls on stage. They where both very pretty but lacked that magic spark or spectacular beauty of Sophie and Karina.

Suddenly out of almost no where Karina pulled Sophie on stage from out the crowd. The noise had been insanely loud and having stopped paying much attention, I hadn't noticed the subtle differences the events on stage had caused and missed them creeping out to the crowd. On stage the girls danced hand in hand facing each other. Sophie was covered in whipped cream in the form of a crude bikini while Karina seemed to have a similar one comprised of chocolate sauce. The thick cream covering Sophie's breasts and bikini region was already falling off in lumps while Karina's chocolate sauce was running down her skin. Then Karina reached in towards Sophie's breasts and started to lick them. The crowd went absolutely crazy as they began to lick one another all over and then press their bodies together as their hands caressed and fondled one another. The cream and Chocolate seemed to quickly vanish but for a few marks left splattered on them, the girls appeared to be completely naked but remained locked in an embrace. The other two naked girls then appeared behind them and poured two huge buckets of water over Sophie and Karina. they immediately separated and squealed in shock as the obviously cold water drenched their bodies. They now stood rubbing water out of their eyes with dripping wet, their beautifully naked bodies glistening in the dim lights of the room. Cameras flashed and the crowds went berserk at the spectacle before them. Finally seeing the girls smooth naked bodies in full.   
  
As Sophie stood trying to regain her composure Karina promptly grabbed her around the waist and forced her to the floor, pinning Sophie down before passionately kissing her. They both squirmed and writhed around as they kissed and caressed each other. The other two girls started dancing around again trying to get attention but as far as I was concerned the only action going on was the two beautiful naked young women essentially having sex on the floor of the stage. The crowd leered forward trying to see more as only those closest to the stage could see what they were doing. The rest would have to make do with Emma and the other girl jumping around.  
  
Sophie lay on her back while Karina started to lick her all over, at first nuzzling into her firm breasts and erect nipples before moving down and down, never losing eye contact with Sophie who wriggled around and held Karina's head in place as she devoured Sophie's soft flesh. Karina kept her ass in the air as she positioned her head between Sophie's legs and delicately licked her pussy. Sophie squealed and broke eye contact as her head rolled around on the floor. Her eyes flickered and rolled and her whole body convulsed as a wave of ecstasy washed over her with an orgasm. Not once had she gone to this bar and not ended up on stage, naked and having an orgasm. Sophie then sat up and Karina sat down opposite, they looked at each other before wrapping their legs around each other. After leaning in and kissing each other they scissored their legs and pushed their pelvis' together. The cheering masses could see this and tried to clamber over one another for a better view. They ground their hips round and round as their pussies rubbed together, it was all very sexual and the crowd lapped it up.   
  
After a minute or so they stopped and stood up to a massive cheer before running off stage. Michael tried to call them back but they ran out into the crowd and pushed their way through, heading toward the door. I jumped off my seat and tried to follow after but it was difficult in the heavy crowd. Eventually I got to the door and made my way out but even outside the crowd was thick as there were still hundreds of people trying to get inside. I was concerned for Karina and Sophie as they had run through all this totally naked and had nothing on them at all. When I got clear of the crowds I heard laughter toward the beach and ran over that way. Eventually I found the girls under the building Sophie and I had made love underneath the other evening, they were both trying to catch their breath and stop laughing.   
  
"Why did you run out?" I asked a little confused. "Leave on a high, leave them wanting more!" Karina quickly replied in her sexy accent. "We just wanted to get out of there." Sophie added.  
  
"Yeah me too, I’m glad to be outside where its cooler and not so crowded or loud! - That was insane in there!" "Do you think they enjoyed it?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Oh they enjoyed it!" I keenly replied while Karina nodded. "I have your winnings and that shirt if you want it? Do you need to go back in the bar for anything? I'm sure you just won!" I added. "No merci, I only had my bikini and can go back another time for that. We would only have won free drinks - I want my new prizes." Karina gently replied taking her envelope and then touching me softly on the shoulder with her other hand as to say thank you. "You have everything of mine and those stick on patches are cheap, I have some more should I want them." Sophie also replied. She saw Karina's affection and came close to me wrapping her arms around me.   
  
"I missed you. Take me back." She whispered in my ear.  
  
"Karina.." I started to say "Oui, I would love to come back with the two of you." She said before either of us could finish.  
  
"...Ok then.. Back to ours then.." I hesitantly said, unable to take in what was going on. I was now about to walk two gorgeous naked women back to the apartment where who knows what would happen. "Sophie.. we had a rule.." I whispered down to Sophie who was walking wrapped in my arms. "Yes we did, but we both want this. She started something and I think we all want to end it so she's coming back and we are going to have the best night of our lives. Ok?" Sophie firmly answered. I was dumbstruck, yet another fantasy coming true. A threesome? With these two? Hell yes!   
  
\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*  
  
**Saturday:**  
Daylight filled the room and the sun beamed onto my face waking me from whatever dream my mind was filled with. I covered my eyes but was already disturbed enough to remain awake. I slowly woke and thought about everything as I stirred. It was the last day of Sophie's and my holiday in France, much later today we would be taking a long journey home after an incredible week. We still had the best part of a day of free time to get up to some mischief though.   
  
I finally opened my eyes and acknowledged defeat to the daylight in my battle to stay asleep. I looked across the bed hoping to see Sophie and Karina still asleep next to me. Last night was incredible, after we got back to apartment it was just a whirlwind of ecstasy. Hands and tongues everywhere. Something never to forget and something almost impossible to describe. I could see a naked body next to me but as both Karina and Sophie had similar length and colour hair it was hard to tell who it was, I looked closer and could see the shape of Karina's ass and back as she lay above the bed sheet on her front with her arms tucked in so as not to take up much room between me and Sophie. Sophie lay on her back on the other side of the bed and her arm drooped off the side. She lay with the bed sheet covering one leg, held up to belly by her other limp arm, this left her breasts exposed as she lay sound asleep. My movement must have caused Karina to stir because she murmured and turned her head as to face me. She caught my eye with hers and moved her hand from underneath her body to brush her hair away from her eyes. It fell back over her face almost instantly so I reached over and gently moved her hair behind her ear. Karina smiled and ever so gently began to wriggle closer to me. She looked down and saw the bed sheet covering my legs then reached over me and pulled it toward her and off of me. My dick sprang to life as my whole body lay rigid, alarmed at what was happening. My eyes sprang wide and stared intently into Karina's, she smiled before moving her arm once again and delicately stroking my leg, she started just below my knee and moved upward, careful not to touch me any harder than a light tickle so it awakened all of my nerves but appeased none of them. I craved a harder touch and soon my mind was shut off to rational thought and my cock took over. Karina lay on her side with one arm under her head holding it up to keep constant eye contact with me and the other just floated over my skin winding me up so much I found my hips lurching toward her hand. The closer I got the less she touched and my alarmed expression was forever pleasing to Karina as she just stared at me with big beautiful sultry eyes. I groaned gently as I longed for more, her hand would float closer and closer to my raging cock before finally she touched it. I flinched heavily and closed my eyes at which point she grabbed hold of my dick. She didn't move and just felt the pumping of the blood through it. I opened my eyes and she leaned closer, moving her whole body so it pressed up against me. I was terrified Sophie could wake and be upset. Though we had both wanted Karina last night maybe she would think it was just a way of getting her to myself in the morning, I think Karina knew this but also didn't seem to want to wake Sophie - she knew this fear, much like Sophie knew the fear of drowning as we fucked in the sea would spur me on, Karina knew the threat of Sophie waking right next to us as we fucked would be a huge huge factor in my arousal. It was clear to me now that fear and sexual arousal are inherently linked.  
  
Karina gently slid her body on top of mine and for a moment let go of my rigid cock. Our eyes remained locked as she spread her legs wide enough that she could reach around and find my cock again. Lying flat on top of me she reached behind her ass and found my cock, placing it right at the entrance to her soft wet pussy. Our eyes remained locked and the fear on my face seemed to spur her on, she licked her lips and let her body slide back just enough that the head of my cock began to separate her pussy lips. Her mouth opened and jerked slightly as she slid down me, very very slowly making me penetrate her fully, once inside her she seemed to pause and take a breath before ever so gently moving. So faintly it was barely noticeable but just noticeable enough that my whole body tingled and craved more. Karina pinned my arms down with her elbows and held my face in her hands. I was trapped underneath her but could move my hips just enough to compliment her own movements and we slowly moved back and forth. Karina would open her mouth and close her eyes with each gentle thrust, this was incredibly sexy and my body and mind whirred at how turned on she was. I looked over for a second and Sophie had not moved. She was a deep sleeper but this still terrified me. I began to lose control of myself and my eyes shuddered, Karina's movements grew faster and faster and while keeping a firm hold of my face in her palms she freed my arms from her elbows. I reached up and just held her close to me as she leaned in and we kissed passionately. Our faces pressed together before she leaned into my ear, the ear furthest from Sophie and I began to hear. "Oui..Oui...Oui..OOOuuui...ooohhh" I could feel her body temperature rising rapidly and her skin was blazing next to mine. I could feel her pelvic muscles clenching hard around my cock and we both gasped as quietly as we could as our wave of ecstasy hit. My arms collapsed and her body went limp on top of me. After a minute or two Karina began to move, she was in complete control here and even if I had wanted to move her it would have been impossible without waking Sophie. Karina slowly sat up and straddled me, smiling as she looked down at me. I looked over and was horrified to see Sophie laying on her side, eyes wide open with a smile on her face.   
  
"That’s not very fair is it.." She said, breaking the silence Karina and I had been trying to keep. "I want a go now. And you can only watch." She added.  
  
Karina grinned and jumped off me before clambering to Sophie's side of the bed. They instantly caressed each other and kissed passionately. I felt hard done by in that I'd had to be so quiet with Karina, they could make all the noise they wanted, but on the other hand I could watch and still had sex with her. I wished I could save this view forever, before I knew it I had climbed off the bed and reached for my camera. I began to film the passionate lesbian love making in front of me. At first I worried they wouldn't let me so tried to hide but Sophie soon saw what I was doing and smiled before carrying on even more passionately. Karina then turned and with a look of lust I had never seen gestured to not only carry on but get closer.  
  
They locked their legs around one another and continued for a long time, licking each others pussies and breasts, fondling, fingering and outright fucking. I had a front row seat and not only that could watch it back in the future. I was so turned on I began to hold my cock and stroke it with one hand while my other filmed. As the girls began to reach climax I too was ready to cum and when they both let out a huge scream I almost fell to the floor as I shot my load. I stood up again and continued to film as they lay silently. Karina then moved and Sophie looked at me speaking straight to the camera.  
  
"Morning sleepy head." "Hey.. what time is it?" I replied softly.  
  
"How would I know?" Sophie answered, baffled by my stupid question. "What you wanna do before we leave?"  
  
"Do we have to leave? Can’t we stay here like this forever?.." Sophie sadly suggested. "Well.. We can’t do that, but we can still have fun back home.." I said as she got up from the bed, leaving Karina lying there and then put her arms around me, our naked flesh pressed together and I could feel the heat and sweat of her love making.  
  
"What kind of fun? Our parents will be around and its a lot less liberal there. You can’t get away with being naked in public!" Sophie answered. "You ever tried? - Could be fun!" Karina added with a playful giggle. Sophie looked back at her and laughed.  
  
I turned my camera off and we all separated. I went and had a quick wash hoping to clear my mind and snap back to reality. As I showered the two girls came in and joined me, the shower was only just big enough but we didn't seem to mind being pressed together as our hands washed the naked flesh of one another. After we dried off the girls put on some makeup and sun cream. I put on my swimming shorts and sun cream and turned to speak to the girls. "Shall we go get some food?" I suggested.  
  
"Yes. Let’s go." Sophie immediately replied, she was dancing around the room seemingly oblivious to the fact she was still naked. "Do you want to maybe get dressed first?" I hesitantly asked  
  
"Nope! I want to spend as much of the day as I can completely naked!" Sophie joyfully replied. I then realized Karina also had no clothes to wear and wondered what she would do as I grabbed my wallet and the room key. I looked over as Sophie and Karina stood there naked, impatiently waiting. "You both going like that? Karina you can borrow something if you want to?" I asked in concern. I loved it but it just seemed a bit much.  
  
"Why?" Sophie grinned. "I keep ending up wearing this much anyway, it’s our last full day and I don't care anymore." She added before we left the apartment. Karina just shook her head, she clearly didn't care either. "You said to the crowd if they saw you at the beach you would be wearing your stick on bikini or less?" I said to Sophie. "You really meant it!"  
  
"Yep!... Does it turn you on?" Sophie replied, playfully touching me as we walked out the apartment down past the doorways of all the nearby apartments.   
  
I put the room key in my pocket. We walked down the stairs, passed the pool and out the complex entrance, Karina started to walk ahead of us completely naked without a care in the world. Sophie in just her sunglasses whilst I was in my swim shorts. I had some money and our room key but apart from that we had nothing. No towels or clothes to cover up with if needs be. Several people stared and the girls garnered some wolf whistles to which they just smiled and flicked their hair.  
  
We arrived at the beach and Sophie looked sad. "Sophie are you ok?" I whispered.   
  
"Yes, sorry I'm just upset we are leaving and for once someone seems to be getting more attention than me." Sophie quietly replied. "Maybe, but I love only you." I reassured her.  
  
"She's gorgeous and naked. I wouldn't blame you." "Well, you have my full attention now, though I do enjoy the tease of you stripping."  
  
"So.. taking things off gets your attention? Is that why you wanted me to wear something when we left, just so I could take it off?" Sophie asked curiously. "Yes I guess so."  
  
"But I'm already naked I've nothing to tease you with?.." "It will be tease enough knowing we don't really have time to do anything before we leave in a few hours.  
  
"Oh you don't know that for sure! And if we don't theres a long journey and tomorrow we could have some fun. Karina, where would you suggest we eat?" Sophie asked, changing the subject entirely.  
  
The three of us walked along the beach hand in hand. I must have been the envy of any man in sight with two beautiful young naked girls at my side. We reached a small cafe and Karina said she knew the owner well, we went inside and an older man greeted her fondly. They spoke for a minute before we were all shown to a table outside. The cafe wasn't hugely busy but it had enough people in that I was incredibly aware of the looks they all gave us, but the looks weren't of disgust they all just seemed to want a closer view.   
  
A young waiter came and took our orders, Karina pretty much ordered for us, playfully leaning backward to give him a good view of her body before leaning in and covering up just to tease him. Sophie sat and smiled rolling a curl of hair around her finger while she appeared to be thinking about something else and not with us entirely. When our food arrived it was quite a banquet, I'd never normally eat so much so early but as it was a bit later than normal and we had a long journey ahead, plus it all came in small courses, I was loving it. We had bread and patte, pain au'chocolat and various types of pancakes. People kept looking over at us, especially those walking past the cafe. But the girls would just smile, even when people quite blatantly stood there taking photos. Then the older guy Karina had talked to when we walked in came back and they talked, then Karina translated.  
  
"He says because he knows me and because of the extra business we have brought him while being here he let for us pay for only one person not three. To give us discount he would also like photo of Sophie and me with him. This ok?"  
  
We were delighted, having made a killing at competitions we had only spent a fraction of our spending money and not all of that, we had a lot of money we could take back home which was a big plus and though we could afford this breakfast any discounts were appreciated. I would have thought it a little perverted wanting the picture but the guy seemed genuinely kind and not creepy and just wanted a souvenir of when to gorgeous young women ate at his cafe stark naked. The girls stood with him inside the cafe against a wall that made it clear to anyone looking at the picture where they were. The whole cafe gathered to watch while many others also took pictures. The girls danced around either side of him, kissing his cheeks in unison or blowing kisses to the onlookers. It was quite a show and once again I loved every minute.  
  
After about ten minutes of this show and the cafe now being full beyond capacity the girls were ready to leave, I went to pay the small bill but the old man just pointed at the crowd at the door and waved my money away. I was delighted and tried to let him know as best I could. Karina came over and before Sophie could see she handed me a piece of paper, wrapped her arm around me and whispered in my ear.

"Ben, I go soon but you have my phone number, email and address there. Stay in touch..." As she said that she pressed her body against mine causing my cock to throb against her. "I want to visit England, I want to visit you.." I looked nervously into Karina eyes and nodded. "Merci, I will be in contact."  
  
"I hope so." She replied slowly letting go of me. "What's this?" Sophie asked as she wandered over from her last few admirers who had taken pictures of her. "Karina says she needs to go soon and was thanking us for last night and today." "No! Karina, don't go yet!" Sophie begged, sensing the end of the holiday was really beginning.  
  
"Au revoir" Karina sadly said, kissing us both on the cheeks several times and hugging us as we all left the cafe she then turned to walk into town, still completely naked and surrounded by onlookers leering at her. I had already asked if she would be ok, she had told us both while we ate how she often walked through town naked and was known for it. I asked what her parents thought but she said they started it as they are nudists too!  
  
"We have about an hour before we need to head back and get ready." I informed Sophie. "Oh really!... Can’t we just stay?..."  
  
"Not really, we'd have to pay a lot for another room and then traveling home would cost more, plus I go to university in a week and need to get all my stuff together. "Don't you'll make me cry.." Sophie pouted as she hugged me. I don't mind leaving here but I don't want you to go!"  
  
"I know I don't want to leave you either, but I can see you at the holidays and if you ever want to visit." "But I can’t see you every day." She continued.  
  
"No, we will just have to make the most of the time we have this week... Come on, let’s have a last bit of fun!" I urged as I took Sophie's hand and excitedly began to run. I could see she was getting sad and wanted to enjoy this last time here. "Where are you taking me?" She giggled running alongside me, her breasts bouncing around happily.  
  
We ran towards the beach, and once we got to the sand slowed down a bit, I imagined lots of heads turning as Sophie's naked flesh came into view but my eyes were just fully on her and my mind on getting her to the water. I kept pulling her along playfully until we stood at the water’s edge, the gentle waves lapping over our feet. Sophie began to walk further in and I followed, she then wrapped her arms around me and kissed me. We stood a moment in a passionate embrace before she suddenly stopped, looked at me with that playful look and pushed me into the water. I fell backward and a huge splash surrounded me for a moment, Sophie winced as the water splashed her face. She giggled before kneeling down and crawling toward me slowly on all four through the water. I lay there on my back in the shallow water with a good view of her and the people on the beach, no one was very close and it was remarkably quiet compared to the other days, but it was leaving day for many of the people so maybe they hadn't bothered with the beach or had already gone back. Sophie got closer and started crawling between my legs, she then very quickly grabbed the waistline of my swimming shorts and pulled at them.  
  
"What are you doing?!" I screamed in alarm. "Fuck me!" Sophie simply growled.  
  
Part of me hesitated. Not here, not with so many people nearby, but then I shared Sophie's view. We would be leaving very soon and this was my last chance, plus no one would see me again! I pulled my shorts the rest of the way down and threw them behind me further into the water. Sophie immediately climbed on top and straddled me ready to ride me like that mechanical bull from yesterday. She ran her fingers into her hair and pulled it back over her shoulders while I manoeuvred my cock to her eager pussy lips. She looked down at me and dropped her weight so my shaft entered her, we both began to thrust our hips as the water lapped around us. People on the beach could clearly see Sophie naked and gyrating on top of something, someone.. me! I felt panicked at the excitement of those around and what we were doing.  
  
"Fuck! Sophie..." I gasped, desperately trying to keep up with her while water splashed all over my face. "Everyone can see us.. the whole beach can see us fucking!... I'm... I'm!..." "Yeah.." Sophie breathlessly replied "You're?.."  
  
"I'm gonna cum!.." "Can they see me, I'm all naked.. I'm soaking wet.. Im fucking you!...Ahhh!"  
  
Sophie and I both screamed in ecstasy as we came together. She leaned down and kissed me as the waves continued to wash in around us. My swim shorts then crashed into my head with a small wave which made us both giggle. I said how our room key and money were in those so best not to lose them! We then sat up in the water and watched the people on the beach while we caught our breath. I put my shorts back on and checked my wallet and key where ok in the waterproof pocket in them. After a minute we stood up and began to wander slowly back to the apartments via the beach. Lots of guys looked on and shouted things to Sophie, she lapped up the attention at the same rate her naked flesh lapped up the glorious sunshine. It was going to be very hard to leave.  
  
"I don't want to go.." Sophie pouted as we walked through the apartment complex, ignoring all the shocked people staring at us. "I don't want to go either, but we can still have fun back home." I reassured her.  
  
"I don't think I can just walk around naked like this though." Sophie continued. "Well as Karina said, you ever tried?.. Could be fun!" We both giggled as we got back to the room. We washed up before we slowly packed all our belongings back into our bags and chose what to wear home.  
  
"You serious?" I balked at Sophie. "Why not?"  
  
"I love it, just very bold." I stated simply, gaining a faint smile from Sophie.  
  
She was wearing two of her sarongs, one as a skirt, longer on one side and the other very short with the knot tied at her hip. The second she had tied around her chest leaving an upside down triangle loosely hanging from her breasts. The material of both was very light and quite transparent, you could see the dark aureolas of her nipples and if you looked hard enough at the skirt and you could see the dark line of her ass crack or her semi-permanent tattoo on her pubic bone. She looked stunning but to travel back to England in such attire was incredibly daring. I loved it.  
  
Once ready we left the room and locked the door behind us one final time. Sophie had a tear rolling down her cheek and I caught it on my finger before leaning in and kissing her.  
  
"Thank you for this week. I doubt I'll ever have a better week in my life." "Thank you for coming with me. It was pretty amazing. Can we come again?" Sophie replied in hope.  
  
"Maybe. But think of all the other adventures we could have?" "Well we have a long journey back, and there’s always tomorrow!" Sophie laughed.

**Sophie's Adventures Ch. 09**

I was half asleep when I opened my eyes. Still lost to a world of sleep and utterly confused as to where I was and what was happening. My mind slowly cleared, I remembered I was now back home and looked across my bed.. all I saw was the rest of my room and the piles of belongings I had hastily thrown around after the holiday with Sophie. It was dark, gloomy and lonely, I felt so sad and instantly reached for my phone.  
  
"Hey handsome, when am I seeing you today? I miss you." Read the message on screen.  
  
That was sent at 9am, it was 11am now! I was very tired after the holiday and must have slept clean through.  
  
"Hey I'm so sorry I was asleep. I miss you so much feels weird waking up and you not being here. I can see you anytime, what you up to at the moment?" I replied.  
  
"About time!! I know what you mean. I'm currently sunbathing in the garden, sleeping on and off."   
  
"More sunbathing? Didn't you get enough sun on holiday?!"  
  
"Yes but I want to keep my tan so I'm topping it up while I can."  
  
"So you might end up with some tan lines after all?" I teased, knowing she hated tan lines and tried hard not to get any while we were away.  
  
"Not likely! Wearing..."  
  
"You're not?.."  
  
"As the day I was born!"  
  
"Can you come round here wearing that please?" I suggested, hoping she would at least come round even if she was wearing a little more than her birthday suit.  
  
"I can do that. I'll be round in ten." Sophie's text simply stated.  
  
My heart raced, Sophie was coming over and was agreeing to come around naked? I knew her exhibitionist side had come out completely while on holiday but we weren't on holiday anymore.I wasn't sure exactly what would happen but I was excited and realised I really needed to get out of bed!  
  
After quickly washing and putting on some clean boxers, T shirt and shorts I wondered where Sophie was, I looked out the spare room window at the front of the house hoping to see her. Seconds felt like minutes and minutes like hours as my heart pounded in my chest. My mouth watered at the prospect of seeing her and what she would wear.   
  
There was only one way to my house and one way up my road, I stared out to the street corner she would inevitably walk up and after what felt like a lifetime I saw movement. It was just a couple walking up the road but for a split second my heart pounded worse than ever.   
  
Then more movement, two kids quickly ran off out of view. Then just as I was caught unaware I saw skin, lots of skin as this stunningly gorgeous girl walked up the street wearing just a bikini. Literally just a bikini, her long dark hair ran free over her shoulders and she had a red swimsuit covering very little of her athletic body. I could see her holding her phone in one hand but Sophie must have walked through her housing estate, down the main road then up my small road of large houses wearing just this bright two piece because she had nothing else at all.   
  
What she was wearing wasn't a bikini of hers I had seen before and just to walk around so brazenly exposed drove me wild. To think of people seeing her and how they would have reacted made me ache with lust. Sure it was a warm sunny day for the UK but people just don't walk around the street in swimwear, they barely walk around the beaches like that!   
  
Just as Sophie turned the corner and headed straight for my house I pulled away from the window so she wouldn't see me, but I noticed a group of young boys behind her hiding behind the corner staring and taking pictures on mobile phones. I was kind of angry, kind of worried but also kind of excited. I then heard the distinct sound of footsteps on the stones on our driveway.  
  
Moments later I heard the letterbox rattle in the door. I then could hear Mum downstairs and wondered if she noticed. I ran down worried she would see Sophie and what she might think. Just inside the letterbox was some red string, I picked it up seeing Sophie's red bikini top in my hands. She was now outside in basically just panties! And those kids were likely still watching her too! As I stood in disbelief the letterbox went again and I couldn't believe my eyes as picked up her red bikini bottoms. I felt faint at the thought, I saw her walk up the road with no bags or other layers and no where to put anything else, she had to be naked outside and I wasn't sure why she hadn't rung the doorbell.  
  
My phone buzzed  
  
"Are your parents in?" The message from Sophie asked.  
  
"YES!" I replied feeling very alarmed.  
  
"Make sure they don't see me when YOU answer the door then."  
  
There was a gentle tap.   
  
"Don't worry its for me!" I screamed to Mum, I hadn't really seen Mum since we got back last night and had just briefly caught up as I got in before I went straight to sleep, I really hoped now wasn't going to be when she would want the inevitable holiday chat.  
  
"Ok." Mum shouted in reply with no obvious sign of movement.   
  
My skin tingled as if an electric charge covered it. I opened the door with a lump in my throat and found myself looking down at two bare feet. I began to look up, more and more and more leg, then ankle, shin, knee, thigh.. Nothing but skin, no sign of bottoms to cover Sophie's beautiful bald pussy, her toned stomach, her firm round breasts ran free with the breeze clearly accentuating her nipples while her long dark hair draped over her shoulders. She stood with her weight on one leg and hands on her hips. I eventually caught her eye and we both smiled.  
  
"Afternoon delight!.. " She giggled. "Well, morning delight.." She corrected stepping inside.  
  
"Oh my god what are you doing?!" I whispered harshly.  
  
"Exactly what you asked!" Sophie strongly whispered back.  
  
"Quick c'mon!" I said taking her hand and leading her upstairs into the relative safety of my bedroom. we closed the door and caught our breath.  
  
"Oh wow! That was good!" Sophie said as she stood with her hand on her heart breathing deeply as she leaned against the door and looked at me. I stood back and fully took in her naked form and beauty. She was very tanned all over her body from our week in southern France and her tight smooth skin looked phenomenal on her sporty body.  
  
"What on Earth just happened?" I asked sitting on my bed, stunned at the events that had just unfolded while Sophie stood and began to cup her firm round C cup breasts and tickle her erect nipples.  
  
"You asked me to come here wearing this?" Sophie answered, a little annoyed in tone.  
  
"Yes but I cant believe you actually came here naked with my parents in the house!"  
  
"I didn't come here naked, but I arrived naked... I walked here in a bikini.. Just a bikini... Which I'm hoping you know and now have?"   
  
"Why would I have it?" I answered straight faced in denial.  
  
"Because I posted it through your letterbox right before I knocked.. Don't you have it?"  
  
"No! Mum must..." I began to tease knowing I had stuffed it in my coat pocket while waiting near the front door.  
  
"You're kidding, what on earth will she think?!"  
  
"I don't know but you walking around our house in just a bikini would likely be cause enough for her to raise some eyebrows. Naked.. Who knows? Maybe she will think our luggage got mixed and I dropped it coming in last night.."  
  
Sophie started to walk toward me as I stood, her hand moved from covering her heart to gently caressing her stomach. She stood nose to nose with me.   
  
"Well what am I going to do then dressed like this?" She teased softly.  
  
"I can think of a few things.." I answered leaning in for a kiss, but she moved her face just enough to avoid it. I reached to put my arms around her naked body but she slapped them away. Every move I made she prevented while remaining so close. So near yet so far.  
  
"What was it like walking here in just a bikini? Did lots of people see you?" I asked still trying to touch her in various ways all being playfully patted away.  
  
"It was even more exhilarating than walking down a public beach naked like on holiday! I felt so exposed and so sexy. Yes quite a few people saw me and gave funny looks then a few cars tooted their horns driving past me. I just wanted to get here though and be naked when you opened the door, its like a fantasy to do that, arrive naked at someones house!"  
  
"Well it's a fantasy coming true you doing it!" I blurted in response.  
  
"What other fantasies do you have?" Sophie gently asked, biting her bottom lip seductively while pushing her naked body up against me.  
  
"Well, almost all of them you did while on holiday..."  
  
"Yeah.." Sophie sneered "What did I do?"  
  
"Spent the whole time without underwear wearing ridiculously sexy clothes. You stripped naked in public so many times - At the beach, on stage, the dance floor, while just walking around. You were always naked in the apartment.   
  
You gave me a lap dance, tied me up, I tied you up. You spent a day under my complete command. We had sex in the ocean, in a pool, outside, inside, up against a wall, on the balcony. You let me experience just about everything I could think, I went in every hole.. You did it all..."  
  
As I poured out my deepest desires Sophie's eyes grew wider and wider, each thing I said she nodded and made approving noises under her breath while she slowly undressed me, taking hold of my cock and slowly running her hands up and down the length of it.   
  
"But that was on holiday.. anything can happen on holiday. What about now? What's a fantasy you have now?"  
  
"It was always a fantasy to have you naked in my room.. Now you are here going several better as I am now naked too, you have my cock in your hand and are asking my fantasies."  
  
"Well?..." Sophie growled grasping my manhood tightly and pulling me close with her other hand. I leaned in for a kiss but again she turned away and giggled.  
  
"Well.. No they're crazy." I bashfully started.  
  
"What? Tell me.. I'll - do - anything..." Sophie slowly and seductively suggested getting my cock more and more excited. I squirmed as the pleasure built more and more.  
  
"Well I always wanted to make love in the rain. Getting really wet and dirty."  
  
"Oooh I like that...Lets hope it rains soon because there are fields nearby we could go in." Sophie winked and smiled. "Any others? Anything? I want to make your wildest dreams come true."  
  
"I always liked the idea of going out somewhere with you wearing just a coat with nothing underneath, high heeled shoes and immaculate makeup."  
  
"Thats good too, and we could definitely do that! I almost did that when coming here today. But what would really get you going? Something you have imagined but would never think could happen?" Sophie pushed.  
  
"But it's.. you just wouldn't."  
  
"Listen to yourself, think back over this last few weeks. You just listed all the things I did, I was naked or nearly naked in public most of last week and today I walked here in just a bikini. It looks likely I'll need to walk back home completely naked. And its at your request I'm here naked. What on earth makes you think I wouldn't do it?"  
  
"Ok when you put it that way. Well I thought of walking you out into a public place a bit like a slave, with your wrists cuffed together behind your back. You're wearing a thin top and short skirt. We are outside and everyone is watching you unsure why you are cuffed. I have some scissors and keep walking up to you and cutting pieces of your clothing away then leave you standing alone for a minute with people watching. I keep coming back and removing more, I cut a hole in your skirt and remove your underwear. All the while you don't say a word and don't resist." I explained in detail.  
  
"Oh Ben I love that! Where would we be?"  
  
"I don't know I always picture it as a busy high street or shopping area, or maybe outside a station. Somewhere there is a crowd though we would have to be careful not to draw too much attention and be taken away by the police."   
  
"Always the thinker. Don't worry about that. I'm so up for doing that, we should do it today! But I don't really want to do it somewhere I'm likely to be seen by people I know." Sophie explained, showing understandable concern but unbelievable willingness.  
  
"We could go to Nottingham? Or Norwich? Big cities that aren't too far away but further than anyone we know would likely go?"  
  
"Perfect. Lets stop off at mine and pick up some clothes that I don't mind trashing."  
  
"Ok but what will you wear to go to your house in?" I Asked in concern as Sophie was stood there suggesting all this still stark naked.  
  
"Can't I go like this? Be fun to ride in your car naked!" Sophie giggled.  
  
"If you want too, Thats another fantasy of mine!" I enthusiastically replied.  
  
Sophie sat on my bed watching TV while I got ready. It was quite a sight to see her sat there as casual as anyone would be watching the TV, but she was completely naked, her legs crossed and fingers playing in her hair.  
  
"You look nice." Sophie commented.  
  
"Thanks, so do you. Love what you're wearing!"  
  
"Ah good, I like it too!" She enthusiastically replied.  
  
I knew my mother would freak if we went out without seeing her as I still had barely said a word to her since I returned late the previous night. I decided to go speak to her now while Sophie crept out to the car. We caught up a bit and when she asked if I was tired I said I was strangely ok today, probably because my heart was racing at yet more of my dreams coming true, but I said I was off out for a bit with Sophie and we would catch up fully on my return.  
  
I then went out to my car and couldn't believe my eyes, Sophie was just sat in the passenger seat naked. Admittedly from the outside that wasn't too obvious, unless you really looked down at the car you couldn't see any more than her shoulders. When I got inside though it just seemed the complete opposite and that there was no way people could miss it, but I tried to reassure her that her feeling naked and appearing naked were very different outside the car. We set off and in just the two minute drive around to Sophie's house I couldn't stop looking over in disbelief that she was sat in the car stark naked. When we got to her house I was more shocked at the way she jumped out as soon as I stopped and ran in the front door. Were her parents home? What would they think?  
  
A few minutes later I found myself staring into space trying to get my head around just what was happening and what we were about to do. Suddenly the door opened and a now dressed Sophie sat next to me.   
  
"Are your parents home?" I quickly asked, still startled from her sudden exit and return.  
  
"Yep. They thought I had been in the garden the whole time, they're always joking - Sophie put some clothes on - but I never do, I've always walked around the house naked."  "Yes you used to tell me that and I wasn't sure if you were teasing me or stating fact, now I know for sure you weren't kidding!" I commented in astonishment.  
  
"No I wasn't kidding. But I was teasing you. Making you think of me naked is fun, your voice changes and your eyes light up." Sophie lustfully explained.  
  
"Seeing you naked is also fun, more fun I'd say!"  
  
"For both of us!.." Sophie affirmed.  
  
We decided we would both rather visit Nottingham and do this fantasy there. Sophie confirmed she had some decent scissors and the handcuffs we attained in France, then also her coat to wear afterward. We planned to park on the street next to a busy area, get out the car, walk to the centre of that area and go from there, ready to leave promptly if needed.   
  
"I'm so excited. Is what I am wearing ok?" Sophie asked.  
  
"Me too, like you wouldn't believe! And yes it looks fine."   
  
I looked over at her as best I could while driving. The skirt was quite short, mid thigh probably as they're always shortened when seated and it was just about covering her panties sat there, it was a thin navy blue cotton material that would hopefully not be too hard to cut. Her top was extremely tight, Sophie said it was an old one that was too small now and In some ways I had to agree, I loved how tight it was though as it clung to her breasts and left part of her stomach, including her belly button exposed. Sophie said she tried to put a bra on but couldn't get the top on over one so had to give up. I said in my fantasy there's no bra, theres never a bra in my fantasies, she giggled at this and said she would remember that.  
  
"What do you find the most distracting thing when driving Ben?" Sophie asked as we headed up the motorway.  
  
"Sneezing! I immediately replied, your eyes close and you lose all control its terrible, and always at the wrong moment too like as you're about to turn or change gear or something!"   
  
"What else?" Sophie continued.  
  
"Erm, I dunno, things in the distance you want to look at but cant."  
  
"What about things next to you you want to look at but cant?.." Sophie giggled as she began to pull her top up higher and higher. "Theres been a bulge in your shorts since before I even saw you today, I could help you with that. But I wouldn't want you too close your eyes and lose all control..."  
  
I looked at her in the corner of my eye as her top was pulled fully off. I tried to get a better look but needed to keep focused on the road. Sophie unclipped her seatbelt and turned sideways to face me from her seat. She began to shuffle her legs when I noticed her skirt had now come off.  
  
"Sophie! What are you doing?" I asked in alarm.  
  
"I'm watching you squirm. You can have your fun later, I'm having mine now."  
  
Sophie then reached around and found the dial on her seat to recline it, she lowered it back further and further until she was laying almost flat. She lay back into it and stretched her arms out above her head for a moment, I looked over and was blown away by her tight abs and firm breasts fully on display. She then moved her arms down and began to caress her own skin and make soft approving noises. Her hands moved down and pulled at the string on her thong moving it out the way of her beautiful bald pussy. She placed the fingers of one hand over her soft wet cunt while her other hand moved up her body to tweak her nipples. She lay there and began to wriggle, groaning and sucking in air to try and reach the orgasm she clearly longed for.   
  
"Oh Ben.. Touch me! Touch me!" She begged.  
  
I reached over without really looking and just put my hand down on whatever part of her I ended up touching. My hand placed down on her belly and she seemed to go rigid at my mere touch, immediately grabbing my hand with both of hers and gesturing for me to rub her skin. I took over as she let go of my hand and I moved my fingers up and down her body as she convulsed next to me. I delicately placed my hand over her pussy and gently touched her parted lips. She began to giggle and stopped my movements with her hand as her last waves of ecstasy washed over her.   
  
Sophie continued to lay back, naked for quite some time seeming to dose in and out of consciousness. We were both tired but the release of that moment seemed to take all her energy with it. I let her rest as she lay there, I kept looking over in disbelief and after 20 minutes or so she sat up and began to put her clothes back on.   
  
"We aren't too far from Nottingham now." I informed her.  
  
"Wow... Ben I'm terrified!" She exclaimed.  
  
"Me too, but it's a good terrified. It will be fun!" I reassured her.  
  
"For you maybe. I'm going to be naked in a busy public place!... Hang on.. I love being naked in a busy public place!.." Sophie's fear turned to joy as her own words dramatically changed her mood. She was again excited and with it so was I, I really didn't want to make her do something so bold against her will.  
  
We drove through the city suburbs before getting to the centre where traffic was thicker and lots of people walked around the streets. We saw a big clearing and all around the clearing were shops, there was a big square area clearly used for market trading and then a road with parking around that area. It seemed perfect so I pulled up my car and parked.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" I checked with Sophie as my voice shook with nerves.   
  
Sophie held out her hands as she passed me the handcuffs we had got in France along with some scissors, I cuffed one hand and told her to turn around. Sophie giggled as I fastened her wrists together behind her back. I got out the car and walked around to her side and opened her door so she could climb out.   
  
"Remember, don't resist, don't even speak - not to anyone." I instructed as Sophie smirked. She was loving it.  
  
We walked away from the car and stopped with an equal distance between the nearby shops and the road where we just parked. People walked all around, it wasn't crowded but there were enough people around that we would cause little bit of a stir.   
  
I turned to her and pulled the scissors into her view. She licked her lips and looked intently as I moved the blades closer to her body. What to cut first? Part of me wanted to slowly cut holes one at a time until very little was left, but part of me wanted to just free her erect nipples that stood firmly against the light material of her tight top. I reached for her breast, pinched her nipple and pulled the material away from her flesh before cutting into it. I noticed a few people glancing over at us unsure what we were doing or why Sophie was handcuffed but no one actually stopped or said anything.   
  
I looked down and Sophie's nipple was now on view, it was about all that was on view which was quite the opposite to how she tended to dress, showing everything but her nipples and pussy. While I was thinking this I reached and cut an equal hole over her other breast before walking a few steps away and leaving her to stand there with her just nipples on view. I noticed from a distance you could tell something was wrong, it wasn't clear what was showing as she was still fully dressed, albeit in a small skirt and tight top but to the unobserving eye nothing was amiss.   
  
I walked up to her again as Sophie kept trying to flick her long dark hair away from her face, the wind was blowing and her loose hair was going all over the place and there was little she could do with her hands tied. I came close and began to cut a larger hole around one of her breasts. People were definitely looking at us now but still no one spoke or even stopped what they were doing. I looked down and realised almost all of Sophie's firm breast was now out on view so I made the other match. Sophie smiled as people looked on in awe and just as I finished with the second large hole I stood back to notice one or two groups of people stood just far enough away that they could see us clearly, but not so near it was obvious they were staring. It was clear to us what they were doing, but not to those walking past quickly or those further away. Slowly but surely Sophie was gaining a crowd.   
  
I turned and kneeled behind Sophie and now began to cut a hole in the back of her skirt, just an oval shape that would show the upper part of her ass and her thong. The hole was big enough to see her panties showing and her firm round ass clenched tight behind her. It was a spectacular view and now from both the front and the back she was more exposed than she should be.   
  
I walked off for a few moments once again for her to bask in the attention and noticed a few mobile phones coming out filming her and taking pictures. Sophie was trying not to smile but was clearly loving the attention of those standing as near as they dared too. It was interesting how no one stopped us or asked what we were doing, they didn't seem to think we may be nervous or embarrassed they were more concerned with their own embarrassment and other people noticing they were staring at Sophie. At this point I knew this dare would work because however much she showed, really only a small proportion of the people nearby could even see and not all of those would actually see, then of those who would see not many stopped so there was only a few people stood watching and they were all far too engrossed to want to stop us, nor did they themselves want to be seen.  
  
I walked back over to Sophie and she looked up at me and bit her lip. I smiled and looked down as I cut a large hole in the front of her skirt. She looked around at those nearby and just pretended nothing was up. I walked away and let her stand in her further reduced attire.  
  
When I walked over again I made the two holes in her skirt much bigger, more of her ass and thong was now on show. I then decided to cut the panty line of her thong on both sides but not actually pull on it just yet. There was nothing Sophie could do as her underwear slowly sank away from her body and drooped out from underneath the skirt. The material in her ass crack was stopping her thong coming away completely and I left her standing there awkwardly trying to keep everything in place.   
  
The small groups watching were building in number but again not many people really stopped compared to how many were around and no one wanted to stop us and just let us carry on. I was surprised to see older men and women just watching on, not stopping us or telling us off but almost egging us on further. With this I returned to Sophie and put my hands under her skirt and quickly pulled away her thong altogether leaving her beautiful bald pussy on show through the hole in the front of her skirt.  
  
Suddenly we heard a clap of thunder and the sky dramatically changed colour, clouds appeared as if out of nowhere and the faint sound of raindrops appeared. Many people started walking faster trying to get somewhere dry before the real rain started. Sophie and I weren't going anywhere just yet and as a result neither were most of our observers.  
  
As the rain began falling the remains of Sophie's clothes began to stick to her skin more than before. I looked around and noticed a few shops underneath a roofed area, many people nearby were taking shelter outside these shops and could still see us, I decided to walk Sophie over to this area like a slave and she willingly followed with her head held high.  
  
We could hear murmurs, people chatting and whispering around us about what we were doing and the general tone was how brave Sophie was, how good she looked and how lucky I was. All very true. I turned to two guys who had been staring more obviously than all the others from the very beginning of this little act. I asked what I should do next and they both shrugged. I reached out to the front of Sophie's top and held the bottom of it away from her skin with the scissors ready to cut upwards. They both nodded and I began to cut a line from her waistline up between her breasts all the way to the top.   
  
Because Sophie's top was wet it remained glued to her skin, I cut on both loops over her shoulders and it all remained in place but barely attached now. I walked away and let those who wanted too take a good look at Sophie. Hundreds walking nearby missed it all with their heads down running in the now pouring rain. It seemed to be only those initial few who noticed and cared what we were up too at the start that were still around and from a distance we just looked like a large number of people sheltering from the heavy rain.  
  
I returned to Sophie a final time when someone finally plucked up enough courage to speak, they shouted to cut off her skirt. I agreed and walked up to her as she failed to hold in her laughter and flirtatious giggles. She was absolutely loving it and so was everyone nearby.   
  
I reached for the bottom of her skirt in a similar way to how I had her top moments ago and began cutting upward. One snip and I cut into the hole in the front, another and then there was just a thin strip still around her waist. I cut the final threads and then pulled the skirt away promptly in unison with her top that had remained clinging to her skin. Within a flash she went from somewhat dressed to stark naked with about fifty people watching on. I let her stand there a minute while lots of people took pictures and she posed for them with her hands still cuffed behind her back. I really couldn't have imagined this playing out any better but didn't want to push our luck too far and decided now would be a good time to casually walk back over to the car and leave.   
  
I reached for Sophie and lead her into the pouring rain leaving the group watching intently as we walked with Sophie still naked over to my car not too far away, climbed inside and drove off. Sophie sat there still handcuffed, still naked, and both of us very wet in more ways than one.  
  
"How was that?" I turned and asked while trying to navigate the roads with the adrenaline still pumping fast.  
  
"Oh my god Ben that was amazing, that was the best thing we have ever done. I loved it!" She beamed. I couldn't quite believe it, the fantasy that wasn't even really a fantasy because I thought it was so far fetched was actually her favourite thing! "Can we please stop in a moment so you can undo these handcuffs? Its uncomfortable sitting on my arms like this."  
  
"Sorry I didn't think of that." I said, lying to her. I had thought of it and loved it. I continued to drive for about ten minutes as we left the city, just as we hit a fast road I took a turning that seemed to go no where really except to some farms a few miles down the road. The rain was heavy and I saw an empty spot were I stopped the car. I got out and walked around opening her door and helping Sophie climb out. She gasped as the heavy rain covered us both and streamed into our eyes.   
  
"What now?" Sophie looked up and asked me. I smirked and started to undo my shorts. She smiled and as I pushed them down, looped them off my legs and threw them into the car Sophie stepped forward and tried to reach my raging cock with her pussy, her hands still firmly cuffed behind her. She managed the faintest touch and we both squirmed and shuddered while I took my sticky T shirt off too and also threw that inside the car and slammed it shut. We were stood between my car and the edge of a field of long grass, no cars had come down this road at all and it was about a mile from the busy roads we had just been on, without a soul in sight we could really enjoy this.  
  
I gently held Sophie's shoulder and pulled her near, kissing her on the lips. As rain still poured down it ran down our faces and in our mouths, it wasn't warm like kissing in a shower but cold and hard. I pulled back and Sophie gasped for air before I pushed her shoulders down gesturing for her to go down to her knees which she did with a smile. I held the top of her head as she reached toward my cock and engulfed it with her soft warm mouth. She began to lightly suck as she moved back and forth on the length of it, I groaned heavily struggling to stand with the sensations of the water falling on my naked skin, the light breeze and amazing feelings around my cock. I could hear the not so distant hums of cars driving at speed nearby and it was all getting the better of me and my excitement built.   
  
I looked down, Sophie willingly lapping at my cock with her arms still cuffed behind her back, I held her head gently at first but was now pushing her to go deeper and deeper with each thrust of my hips. She began to gag slightly but didn't once resist, I could feel my orgasm building to a point were I could hold in no further and I pulled her head as close as possible so her nose was touching my pubic hair and my cock was spraying right at the back of her throat. She gurgled slightly as she struggled to swallow my cum before I released her head and she pulled back gasping for breath.   
  
I felt like collapsing to the floor but before I could Sophie was looking up at me, licking the final drips of cum from my cock and circling her tongue around the end of it. This was almost enough to keep my full erection up and then when the moment passed and I came to my senses the sheer situation empowered me further, I pulled Sophie up and span her around and pushed her toward the front of my car. I pushed her hard so her legs pressed against the bonnet and she leaned forward so her top half was laying on the front of the vehicle, her breasts pressed flat on the surface. Bent in two like this I was eager to impale her.  
  
"Oh Ben if you don't fuck me soon I'm going to hump this car. Fuck me!" She desperately begged. I could feel her pussy was as wet and ready as I had ever known and penetration would be like a hot knife through butter. I began to tease her, pressing my cock lightly at the entrance to both her pussy and her ass.   
  
"Where do you want it?" I teased.  
  
"Anywhere! Anywhere just please!" Sophie continued to beg and she wriggled and writhed, desperately trying to free her clamped hands from the awkward position behind her.   
  
With one hand I held her hip close to mine, with the other I reached for the cuffs on her wrists and pulled back on them, forcing her weight toward me and onto my waiting cock. I immediately entered her eager pussy and she gasped loudly. I began to thrust my hips into her wiggling ass and she groaned louder and louder. Within only a few moments I could tell she was almost at orgasm before she came loudly and hard. But she continued to wiggle, still desperate for more, I continued thrusting and banging her against my cold hard car. Sophie's screams grew louder and louder, louder than I had ever known as her ecstasy was at all new levels. She cried out and gasped, grunting gnawing away. I felt her come again within no time at all before she began to slow.   
  
"Turn me over!" She barked.  
  
I wasn't sure how this would work, I just followed instinct and grabbed her thighs and pulled back on both sending her weight fully onto the front of the car. I then push her away and slid her up the car which was easy in the rain. When she was high enough I helped turn her over she wriggled her shoulders enough to be comfortable so that in the space of about a second she was laying on her back, more specifically on her arms and the handcuffs which I was now doubly glad were covered in fur so they wouldn't scratch the paint of my car.   
  
Sophie began to slide back down the car and as she did I pulled her legs up so the backs of her knees rested on my shoulders. Her pussy now pressed against my cock and our eyes locked in passion. I felt something unexpected on the end of my cock, it made me shake and shudder as I realised Sophie's hands could just about reach me from where they were. She managed to get a firm hold and placed my cock at the entrance to her ass.   
  
Both our eyes widened and I pushed myself into her, her body weight still forced downward into me by the slope of the car hood. It was so tight, her ass hole was not as eager as her pussy for me to enter it but that wasn't going to stop us. Sophie pulled her ass cheeks apart while laying there and I pushed myself harder against her as I crept inside, at first just the tip engulfed in this warm tight vacuum but slowly more and more of my cock entered until my hips now pressed against her ass cheeks. Sophie began to wriggle her hips using her legs resting over my shoulders to pull her ass up and down while I took care of backward and forward. We began to build up a real pace, the whole time our eyes locked on one another consumed by a fire and lust we had glimpsed at before. Both our mouths opened as we gasped for air and to touch the edge of the on coming storm.  
  
"Agh!.. Argh!...ARGH!...Aaaaaaahhhh!!..." We both screamed, cuming in unison.   
  
Sophie's legs drooped down the sides of my shoulders, forcing her legs wider apart before I moved my arms out the way and she simply wrapped them around me. I looked down at her, soaking wet and hair a complete mess all over the hood of the car. I leaned down and kissed her sweetly before pushing myself back up. Sophie remained glued to the bonnet with no way to lift herself from it. I slowly stepped back and she slid far enough down to put her feet back on the floor, then I helped pull her body upright so she could stand.   
  
I walked back to the door and rummaged around my shorts for the key to her cuffs and after undoing them we got in the car and tried to wipe down with my T shirt before putting my boxers and shorts back on, Sophie put on her blue trench coat. It was quite thin and had a belt that tied around the middle but nothing else to keep it closed, lengthwise it went to her mid thigh and looked damn sexy, especially knowing she was naked underneath.  
  
Eventually we got back on the road and continued to use my T shirt as a makeshift towel, Sophie now trying to dry her hair while I drove.   
  
"It's not as warm as it looks." Sophie toyed.  
  
"Not was warm?" I asked, truly baffled by her statement. "What looks warm?"  
  
"The fact that Im wearing a coat.." Sophie giggled. I looked up and noticed she had my phone and was filming both me driving and her own state of dress.   
  
"What are you wearing under your coat?" I turned and asked the camera, she turned it around and answered.  
  
"Nothing. Im not wearing anything under my coat." She explained, pulling slightly at the opening near her neck and chest to show a bit further into the coat.  
  
"Well fuck me!" I said in pretend shock.  
  
"Oh I plan too. I plan too." Sophie firmly said back.  
  
For a while it went silent driving back toward home. We put on the radio and Sophie stared out the window thoughtfully while I focused on driving us back.  
  
"So you leave in a week?" Sophie asked, breaking the silence.  
  
"Yes. I'm afraid so." I replied sadly.  
  
"And your going to Guildford? - How far is that again?"  
  
"On the train its about three hours with a few changes, by car its about two if you don't stop." I explained.  
  
"So when I visit. Shall I come just wearing this?" Sophie teased with a forced smile.  
  
"Yes please!" I wilfully responded.  
  
"And you really cant see me this week while you prepare for university?" Sophie asked moving the conversation back to more serious matters.  
  
"Sorry but I just don't see how I can, I have so much to do and it would be a welcome.. but unproductive distraction. If I can get everything sorted I'll be sure to make some time for you, and I will definitely see you again before I leave. But I think today is the last full day I can spend with you."  
  
"Ok, I understand. Thanks..." Sophie gently answered with tears in her eyes. "I'm going to miss you. More than...words.."   
  
A lump filled my throat and tears now filled my eyes too. I looked back at her, "I'll miss you too, but we knew this couldn't last forever. And this isn't over, its just not the right time. Who knows what will happen down the line but I don't plan on losing you. Lets have some last fun today okay?" I encouraged with a small smile. Sophie nodded as we then held hands.  
  
After an hour or so we got to Sophie's house just as the rain stopped, we both went in - me still topless and her still in just a coat, thankfully her parents didn't see me and we just shouted pleasantries as Sophie and I headed upstairs.  
  
"What shall I wear?" She quizzed. "We are going out for dinner aren't we?"  
  
"Yes, I'll take you out for dinner then to a few bars and clubs. Wear... I don't know, but wear only one thing. A dress with nothing else except shoes and jewellery."  
  
"I have just the thing." Sophie proclaimed, rummaging through her wardrobe and pulling out a very long black silk scarf. I looked at her, puzzled by how she could wear that in a way that it would cover everything. "I'm going to take a shower and do my makeup, I'll put this on and you will see."   
  
I lay on her bed and tried to rest while my heart calmed and my mind cleared of all we had just done and how she may look when she reappeared. I Began to fall asleep when I heard a hairdryer going, and then finally the door unlatched and footsteps headed this way. Sophie's bedroom door slowly crept open and I sat upright, my heart now in my mouth beating heavily.

"Oh wow. You look incredible!" I gasped.  
  
"Really? Thanks." Sophie smiled.   
  
Her scarf was somehow long enough to wrap around her neck, down crossing over her breasts and around her back then coming down around her front as a skirt. It was tied on one side and seemed quite loose. The scarf was covered in small tassels that all dangled down making the top and bottom appear to cover more than they actually did. Really the skirt element was barely covering her at all and her breasts were only just covered up top.   
  
Sophie's long slender legs were on show as was her beautiful toned stomach which went up and up with her breasts peaking out of the bottom of where the scarf crossed over her chest. She complemented the outfit with some hooped earrings and bracelets and some very shiny high heeled black shoes. Her makeup was immaculate, thick dark eyes while her hair was completely straight going down to the middle of her back. With her tan from our holiday still fresh I don't think she had ever looked better.  
  
"I tell you what, I'll let you take your coat as well because this weather is so unpredictable, first thing it was blazing sunshine then we had a massive downpour so who knows what tonight will bring." I informed Sophie.  
  
"Yes. Who knows what tonight will bring?" Sophie replied with a flirtatious giggle.  
  
We drove around to my house to give me chance to shower and change. For the first time since our return from France Mum saw Sophie and commented on her outfit. She seemed a little shocked but also appeared a little envious saying if she looked like Sophie she would probably dress similarly. Sophie smiled and followed me upstairs, Mum looked up and commented Sophie may want to be careful at people looking up her dress which to me confirmed that she knew Sophie was naked underneath, but she didn't seem that bothered or surprised.  
  
I went and showered while Sophie lay on my bed and closed her eyes. We were both very tired from a busy week and a lot of traveling. Once I was dressed I gently woke her, we got back in the car and headed into the local town where we would eat and perhaps go to some bars or clubs afterward.   
  
We decided to go to a Chinese restaurant, after parking my car in the town centre Sophie and I walked a few minutes to the restaurant hand in hand. Sophie had put her coat over the top of her scarf dress but still a few men gave wolf whistles and comments about going to a real man. I might have been hurt by this if Sophie hadn't looked at them with this "You must be kidding me!" glare that would make the biggest man feel tiny.  
  
Sophie looked phenomenal. Her slender brown legs elegantly carried her to our table where a waiter held out her chair, she removed her coat and sat down while a room full of people seemed to turn and look at her in awe. With her scarf wrapped around her it covered all the areas people may want to see, but with just thin tassels hanging down over her thighs, stomach and part of her back so much skin was left on show. Her toned stomach and firm breasts immediately grabbed my attention and likely those of anyone the right side of her. From the back it must have been a great view too with most of her back and legs on show. She sat down smiling while people around the restaurant tried to get better looks without being too obvious about it themselves.  
  
As the waiter waited to place a napkin on her lap Sophie uncrossed her legs allowing him a glimpse between her thighs. She giggled as he slowly placed the napkin over her legs and smiled at her through a blush.  
  
We sat and talked while our food came. We ate and laughed, looking back over our holiday and all the things we had done today. Then the conversation began to move to the future and our impending separation because I was off to university and she wasn't. But just before the mood got too sad someone appeared.  
  
"Sophie! - Wow you look fantastic! How are you?" The young guy asked looking her up and down. She leaned in toward me resting her elbows on the table and placed her hands under her chin supporting her head before looking at him.  
  
"Thanks Carl, I'm good thanks. We just got back from holiday, have you met Ben?" Sophie replied gesturing at me.  
  
"No, but I've heard lots about him." Carl answered. "You look very tanned Sophie."  
  
"Thanks, I worked hard on this tan."  
  
"I can't see any tan lines?..." Carl probed.  
  
"Well.." Sophie sniggered. "You can't see all of me. But there shouldn't be any lines."  
  
"Wow, so you must have sunbathed naked wherever you went?" Carl responded bluntly. "Would love to have seen that!" He enthused looking at me. I smiled back awkwardly unsure what to make of him and his complete lack of subtlety. "Looks like you are keen to show Danny what he is missing?"  
  
"Danny and I broke up. I'm not keen to show him anything!" Sophie sternly replied standing up as she spoke. "He never liked me to show any skin, wear anything sexy. What do you think?" Sophie asked firmly looking Carl in the eye.  
  
"I think he was a fool and you should show as much as skin as you like. We are going to the club over the road soon, you could join us later if you wanted?" He hesitantly suggested.  
  
"We may go. But we wont plan on joining you. You can look, but you can't touch.." Sophie teased, oozing confidence as she stood up and walked past Carl as she headed toward the restrooms with her small bag and coat draped over her arm.  
  
"Is she wearing anything under that dress?" Carl grinned as he faced me to ask. "She gave me her panties once after art class. She's a feisty one."  
  
"Yeah she told me about that" I answered. "Ran off before you got to see more."  
  
"Is that what she said? - Well. I didn't see much but that skirt was so short.. to go without panties.."   
  
I wasn't sure what to say to him. I didn't want to tell him anything and he was creeping me out slightly, and just as I breathed in to speak I noticed Sophie walking back from the restrooms, now wearing her coat and holding just her purse.   
  
"What are you two talking about?" She quizzed.  
  
"Nothing much, Carl was telling me he was one of the guys you gave your underwear too after art class that time."  
  
"Ah yes, you begged and pleaded thinking I would show you up my short skirt, but when I made you close your eyes you didn't realise I had already removed my underwear and needed to take it out of my bag to show you, so when I gave it to you then you were both very surprised!"  
  
"Yeah, but I bet you love to go without underwear don't you Sophie?" Carl creepily asked. "I'm sure you aren't wearing anything under your dress tonight.."  
  
"What dress?" Sophie quirked, raising her eyebrows expectantly. "Technically I was only wearing a scarf and...Well now I'm not, here Ben here take this." She declared, handing me her scarf from behind her back.  
  
Both Carl and my eyes widened, shocked at her brazen attitude. I knew she was naked under the coat and Carl was pretty sure. "Now Carl do us a favour and.. go away." She ordered, gently pushing him and sitting back down. He shook his head in disbelief before walking off across the restaurant to wherever he had been sitting.  
  
Sophie sat in her coat while we finished our meal. After we payed Sophie was surprisingly keen to go to the club Carl had just mentioned and see what was happening. When we got there we saw a lot of people dressed quite oddly. Tight black leather, whips, big long boots. chains, cuffs. It was a big S&M gathering. Sophie looked at me and smiled.  "We are going to that!" She enthusiastically stated. I wondered how as we weren't really dressed for it. "Do you have anything in your car we can use?" Sophie asked leading us back to where I had parked.  
  
"Like what? I didn't exactly bring your whip! Those handcuffs are still in there but not much else!" I replied dubiously. As we got back to the car Sophie had a good look around. I didn't ever leave much in there. There was a first aid kit in the back with my football boots and some other bits.  
  
"Ah! Perfect!" Sophie declared holding up a roll of black ankle tape.   
  
"What you going to do with that? I use that to hold my socks up on my football kit but you don't really have anything to hold up!" I asked feeling confused.  
  
"Ben. Think outside the box. Many of those people were all covered head to toe in black, some had everything covered but their delicate areas. I could do the opposite with this!"  
  
"What do you mean?" I asked as my heart began to really pound in my chest.  
  
"Like the stick on bikini I wore the other night, like this.." Sophie said as she began to take small strips of the black tape, opened her coat and applied them to her skin as she faced away from me. I could hear the tape and see her moving around quite furiously but I couldn't see what she was doing although I had a good idea.   
  
Then she turned around holding her coat closed. "Wanna see?" She teased. I nodded and she opened her coat revealing her naked body with two small black crosses covering her nipples and then a tiny cross with a solid line going down right between her legs. She had basically put tape over her pussy lips then put a cross diagonally across the top of her where her pubic hair should be.   
  
Sophie removed her bracelets and put two more pieces of tape around her wrists. She tore two other pieces and put her hair in two pig tails with the tape elevating her hair from her shoulders and making her look even more youthful. I was stunned by her appearance, she had adopted an attitude so similar to how she had been on holiday and it was fantastic but terrifying as we were near to home and knew a lot of people around. It was however the perfect outfit to try and get inside the club and it was such a turn on for us both, especially knowing that people we knew were nearby and likely to find us. As we headed to the club we decided to leave a few things at the car, namely Sophie's bag and scarf.  
  
As we walked back toward the club we both loved that Sophie was pretty much naked under her coat. Despite her hair change she still looked stunning and the coat was wrapped tight, it wasn't obvious but to anyone paying attention you could probably work out she wasn't wearing anything underneath. We approached a long line of people outside the place, many dressed oddly with various black leathers and plastics, spikes and long boots. Whips, corsets and lots of black hair. There were some crazy outfits, you could tell many of these people weren't really into bondage and just wore things they thought fitted with it in good humour. Some girls had hand cuffs and little skimpy things that crossed over their chest. There was lots of fishnet and a lot of skin on show, people had come for a good time but weren't too serious.  
  
There was also a good number of people dressed relatively normally, still dressed in dark clothing but nothing too abnormal just shirts, jeans, dresses and short skirts. We saw the length of this line and decided to try our luck heading straight to the front as if we were VIP's. The doormen gave us a good look up and down and asked who we were. I leaned in.  
  
"Hi my name is - Please let us in, she's naked under this coat." They had probably seen it all over the years and looked at us both quite surprised.  "Kid I like your style. But I cant let you in without seeing that." The big figure replied.   
  
Sophie grinned and turned to face only the two doormen. She opened her jacket slightly and their faces told the picture that others in line tried to work out. "Oh wow! Ok you can go inside, but under one condition..." The second doorman firmly stated. "She must leave her coat with reception." We nodded and agreed as they opened the doors to let us in. I heard them shout "Have fun!" wondering what we had let ourselves in for.  
  
As we stepped inside Sophie looked at me nervously. Despite all we had done this past week and even all we had done today this was a scary prospect, walking into a local club essentially naked, knowing there were people who were looking for her there. We walked up some stairs and got to the reception, paid our entrance fee and the lady asked if we wanted to leave any coats or bags with them - I looked back down the stairs and one of the doormen was looking back up signalling at Sophie's coat. I told her she had to take it off and for a moment or two Sophie stood nervously debating wether or not to actually remove it. As we stood waiting some more people came up the steps.  
  
"Well well, look who came - and look who cut the queue!" Carl said enthusiastically.  
  
He was with some friends who all knew Sophie as they were all friends of her Ex boyfriend Danny. While they all paid their entrance fee they gave Sophie a lot of attention and all talked of her sexy clothing and the dress Carl told them she was wearing earlier. Carl asked if she had put it back on but she confidently and simply said "No".  
  
"So are you naked under your coat?... Is that why you seem reluctant to take it off?" Carl asked directly.  
  
"I'm not naked... but put it this way you will be able to clearly see that I don't have any tan lines." Sophie began to explain.  
  
"So what are you wearing under there?" One of the guys probed very excitedly.  
  
"Not much!" Sophie replied and began to hold the buckle of the coat. She hooked it off her shoulder on one side and let it slip, revealing more and more skin on its way down her side. The guys all froze and seemed to hold their breath before Sophie very quickly let it drop off her body completely and handed it to the lady behind reception. The guys went crazy as she stood there almost entirely naked, her beautiful figure completely exposed.  
  
"No fucking way! No way, You're naked - you're actually naked!" Carl beamed, shouting uncontrollably.   
  
"Well, I'm not showing everything - I'm showing everything except these little pieces of tape covering the bits you want to see most!"   
  
"Well, true, but fuck me! I know exactly what Danny was talking about when he said you had an amazing ass!" Carl continued. "Look at those tits... and so smooth down below!"  
  
"Are we going inside or what?" Sophie firmly asked, grabbing my arm and walking toward the door the music was thudding through.  
  
Inside the music was very loud, it was very dim and there were a lot of people. It wasn't as scary as I first thought it might be and no one really payed much attention to anyone else and were each set on just having a good time. The music thudding was some heavy metal dance music you'd expect to hear with this scene. A lot of people were dancing in a big group in the middle of the club while most others seemed to be gathered by the bar or sat on various seats around the edges trying to talk. You could see lots of skin and amazingly a few other girls had tape over their nipples like Sophie, however they also had shorts or underwear on and a bit more tape wrapped around legs and arms. Sophie was wearing the least of anyone I could see but due to the amount of people and how some peoples tops or bottoms were in minimal clothing she didn't seem to stand out too much.  
  
As we walked in a number of heads did turn to Sophie and gave approving looks. Some people really didn't seem to care while others nearly popped their eyes out while gawping at her curvy body. Surrounded by all the guys she looked defiant and stern, she was perhaps not loving this in the care free way she had earlier today but she was clearly going to wind her ex's friends up as much as possible and look like it was something she did everyday.  
  
One of the guys immediately offered to get us all drinks and ran off toward the bar. The others all stood around Sophie pretty much just eying her up and down continually.  
  
"Jeez boys its like you've never seen a woman's body before." Sophie speculated, immediately making them all feel very small.  
  
"Well, some of them haven't! And its not everyday the best looking girl you know is naked in a nightclub next to you!" Carl responded as confidently as he could.  
  
"Some?" Sophie looked at him dubiously. "So you've never seen the roundness of some breasts before?..." Sophie teased as she slowly moved her hands around her breasts and squeezed them. "Or the curve of a naked ass?.." She seductively suggested, turning around and slapping her naked ass while letting out a faint gasp. From the back she really did look naked as you couldn't see any of the tape covering her delicate areas.  
  
Sophie continued to wind the guys up in this way before their other friend appeared with a tray of drinks for us all. I couldn't help notice that alongside the things we had asked for was a tray of shots. I had to decline any alcohol due to needing to drive home but I thought it would be fun to see the others get drunk.  
  
"I thought shots were in order!!" He enthusiastically shouted, to mass agreement from his friends. "Sophie, what will it take for you to remove the tape you are wearing so beautifully?"   
  
"Well...if you keep supplying me drinks thats a good start. - Ben shall we down these and have a dance?" She playfully suggested. She drank her shot and had most of the other drink too before wandering over to the dance floor. Sophie was getting a lot of stray hands and a lot of attentive looks but it was good no one was being horrible. With everyone dressed as they are are no one could call her a slut or a weirdo. We playfully danced and despite it being incredibly loud we could talk a little bit about what was going on. Sophie kept her hands around my neck with her eyes fixed on mine while my hands rested around her hips and waist. It was bizarre that I could just feel skin, it felt like we should be in a more private place but here we were dancing away in a sweaty nightclub.  
  
"You'll have some good memories to take to university with you?" Sophie asked changing the whole mood quickly.  
  
"Please don't remind me. Its hard enough to leave you can't we just have tonight without thinking about that?" I desperately responded.  
  
"Yes, you're right. So, what would really get those horny boys going?" Sophie giggled.  
  
"Let's go over to the corner and I'll mostly block their view of you. Even if we do nothing it will look suspicious."  
  
Sophie grinned and we slowly made our way past people further and further toward the wall and then the corner. We noticed the other guys had now joined us on the dance floor and were all half heartedly trying to dance while staring over at us.  
  
Sophie began to stroke my hair and I decided to kiss her neck. Her hands began to pull me closer as she caressed my back and head. I could hear her groan in approval as I took a firm hold of her ass. As I did this she raised a leg to my hip.   
  
"The boys are loving this!.." She panted in my ear while it felt like she was trying to rip my shirt off.  
  
"So are you by the feel of it!"  
  
Sophie then reached down to my ass and pulled me closer, pushing her pelvis against mine. Sophie looked me in the eye and mouthed the word "Fuck." She then smiled and looked up as if admitting defeat. She lowered her leg and stood in front of me taking my hands.  
  
At this moment the boys suddenly reappeared around us offering more drinks and to go sit down in some seats they had found. Sophie and I followed them over to some black leather sofa's near the DJ's booth and she sat on my lap with the others fighting to sit next to her or stand nearby.  
  
"Sophie your nipples look like they are trying to escape that tape!" One of the guys pointed, her nipples very obviously erect under the black tape. "Why not let them out?" He continued. Sophie looked down and laughed while she poked her prominent nipples.   
  
"I'm quite wet too... do you think this will stay on?" Sophie seductively whispered, uncrossing her legs so we could all see the thin strips of tape over her pussy. I think everyones jaw dropped with this declaration and gesture. She leaned back and whispered in my ear "I'm serious, this tape will fall off soon." Sophie must have felt my erection being sat on my lap and wriggled gently to make us both more comfortable but also putting us both more in the mood.

A third round of drinks and shots came by, at this point everyone was getting quite drunk and really beginning to say and do things without any holding back. The other guys kept asking Sophie to bounce her boobs, I could tell she was getting drunk herself because she obliged a few times. They also suggested doing shots from her belly button but the counter proposal of them doing each others first put most people off. Then Carl just came out it and asked what it would take for her to remove the tape altogether.   
  
"I want to dance some more. Come on Ben." Sophie demanded. We wandered back through the crowds and Sophie began to dance, shaking her hips in the most erotic of ways and raising her arms while flicking her hair from side to side. I too was feeling quite woozy from tiredness and was feeling a little more mischievous than normal, when I noticed the tape around Sophie's pussy was barely hanging on I didn't mention it and let it hang there delicately.   
  
She gestured for me to come closer and as I did she turned around and pulled my arms around her body with her own, gesturing I caress her breasts and body. While my hands moved around her soft naked skin she rocked her ass up against my cock, she then leaned forward as if to touch her toes but about two thirds of the way stopped to look back at me with a grin. I slapped her ass firmly and she squealed with delight while I noticed all the guys watching from the side.  
  
Sophie then pulled me away from the dance floor back toward the sofas where the other guys were still seated. They moved up and Sophie shoved me down onto the space between them and then sat on me, straddling me face to face. She had been so dominant leading me there it was only now I noticed that there was no tape at all covering her pussy and she was completely exposed. I had no idea if she or the others had noticed but they all cheered and looked on incredibly enthusiastically.   
  
While straddling me Sophie sat up and began to remove the tape from around her wrists, she took the one from her left hand and immediately placed it diagonally over my mouth. She then removed the one from her right hand and placed it over my mouth the other way forming a cross. At this point she leaned in and gave me a huge passionate kiss, holding my face close to hers but restricted massively by the tape.   
  
They guys cheered wildly and she began to gyrate, grinding her hips on mine simulating the sex they all wanted with her. She then ripped the tape from my mouth before kissing me properly. My cock was now rock hard inside my trousers and yearning for more.   
  
I could hear the guys complimenting Sophie's ass and then saying which parts of her body they liked best, comparing her legs, stomach, ass, chest and face. Everyone had an opinion and at this point others in the club walking past took notice as she slowly dry humped me there.  
  
"Sophie have you ever taken it up the ass?" Carl asked very crudely, he'd spent the whole time in the club fascinated by her butt and in his drunken state the direct question was no surprise to anyone.  
  
Sophie turned her head and grinned, clearly not wanting to answer directly but essentially saying yes without words. Carl just gawped with his mouth wide open not sure what to make of anything.  
  
When Sophie faced me again, continuing to gyrate on top of me slowly I gestured she look down. She frowned in confusion so I moved my hands that had been holding her legs on top of me so I could gently move my hands up her thighs and lightly touch her pubic area. She smiled before looking down very suddenly with panic in her face. "Shit!" She mouthed silently with wide shocked eyes.   
  
Sophie acted quickly and while straddling me she sat up and reached for one of her breasts. She began to peel one of the pieces of black tape that was making up the small cross covering her nipple off, this was incredibly difficult and she winced as it hurt quite a lot. The guys all got very excited and thought she was going to completely remove the tape but when they saw her reach down and put both hands between her legs to her pussy their high spirits dampened. Sophie then reached to her other breast and repeated the process leaving only a single thin line of material covering each nipple and two very small, not very sticky pieces of tape between her legs.  
  
We were immediately given more drinks, Sophie stopped straddling me and turned around to sat on my lap on the black leather sofa crossing her legs.  
  
"What would it take now Sophie? For you to lose the tape?" Carl asked again, seemingly struggling to keep his head from wobbling on his neck. Sophie smiled and leaned forward.  
  
"You're so wasted you wouldn't even remember if I did!" She laughed before standing up struggling to keep her own balance and nearly falling back onto me in the process.  
  
"Perhaps, but I've got quite a few photos to remind me!" Carl quipped, holding out his phone but with his arm unable to stay still I could only think he would have some very blurred and dark photos.  
  
Sophie looked down at me and held out her hands gesturing I get up, as I rose from the sofa I could see her two black threads of tape already peeling off between her legs and whatever she had done over her nipples meant the remaining tape there didn't look very sturdy. Admittedly it was dark and the tape was so small you'd do well to see it anyway but as it was falling off I had to wonder how long Sophie would try and hold out for. She was loving the attention from the boys and had really lost any inhibitions she once had while on holiday, It worried me slightly actually how she may act in my absence but for now we were young, free and she was increasingly drunk.   
  
"Ok boys, here is the deal..." Sophie drunkenly started to declare to the boys as she held out her drink. "If you go hand in your phones and anything you can take pictures on to the reception desk, I might remove the tape."  
  
The boys all looked at each other in shock and almost immediately went off to do as requested. Sophie giggled at me and dragged me back to the dance floor while they were gone and by the time we had worked our way through the crowd of S&M clad folk to dance I saw some of the boys reappear and immediately start to look for us. Sophie was already swaying her hips like a belly dancer and rolling her head to the music, plenty of people around us were doing similar in various states of attire and You could see some women's breasts but nothing else of their skin in the black plastic gimp suits. You could see men wearing nothing but small leather shorts with chains all over their body and there were people wearing flat leather caps and waving whips around. It was weirdly sexual but I felt quite put off by the way many of them looked.  
  
Sophie faced me and put her hands over my shoulders and around my neck to hold me near. She continued to wriggle seductively and from behind must have looked amazing moving in such a way while seemingly completely naked.  
  
"Are you enjoying this?" I asked Sophie calmly. She bit on her lower lip and rolled her eyes as if a wave of pleasure had hit her. "Are you enjoying being almost completely naked in here with these guys begging for more?"  
  
"Fuck yeah!" She squealed.   Just as she was getting excited though her smile vanished and face dropped as if her parent had just walked in the room.   
  
"What's wrong?" I delicately asked.  
  
"Danny's here." She said coldly, now standing rigidly. Sophie looked me in the eyes and sighed heavily. "...I'm not a whore am I?"  
  
"Of course not! Whores sell themselves for money! - You're brave, you're an exhibitionist, but you're not a whore!" I calmly explained hoping she would loosen up a bit.  
  
"Yeah.. whatever he says, I know thats true."   
  
And as she smiled again I saw the guys all talking to Danny with real enthusiasm, gesturing wildly and seemingly re enacting things Sophie had done tonight while pointing at her. Danny looked over and his face was a picture, the sheer shock on his face seeing his gorgeous ex girlfriend almost naked in the club was clearly too much for him. He seems to ignore everything else around him while he wandered over with his face scrunched up trying to see if it really was Sophie.  
  
"Sophie!" He bellowed harshly.  
  
"...Yes!" Sophie replied incredibly sharply, you could feel the hatred and those near us backed away while staring on intently.  
  
"What?.. What... What the fuck are you doing?" He screamed, struggling to get his words out clearly shocked beyond belief at what he was seeing.  
  
"I'm dancing. What's it to you?"   
  
"Dancing?...NAKED? That's not dancing, THATS FUCKING!" He screamed horribly making almost the whole club stop and look at him. Two bouncers walked over looking very concerned.  
  
I wasn't sure how Sophie would react. She wasn't fucking me but it wasn't like she hadn't fucked me in a club just a few nights ago in France so couldn't get too defensive. She stood there and put her hands on her hips and stared at him coldly. Danny was raging, struggling for breath.   
  
"Is this because I was coming here tonight?..." Danny softly asked, beginning to look upset more than angry.  
  
"You? What has any of this got to do with you? I didn't know you were coming! I certainly wouldn't be changing anything I'm doing based on you!" Sophie snapped back. The music was still loudly banging in the background but the dance floor seemed quieter than it was before.   
  
"You're a whore! That's why we broke up and now you have proved it!"  
  
"We broke up because you're a dictator. No scratch that you're just a dick! No... wait... you're not a dick that implies you know how to use it.. You're a..." Sophie took a sharp breath at the end rather than finish her sentence.   
  
"What? What am I?"   
  
"Nothing." Sophie calmly replied.  
  
"No go on, what am I?"  
  
"No you don't get it. You are nothing. You're opinion means nothing." She puffed walking past him pulling on my hand so I followed.   
  
Danny turned his attention and looked at me. "I'm going to kill you." He grimaced through his teeth.  
  
"Yeah... ok..." I laughed, unintimidated by his actions.  
  
We marched over to Carl and Danny's other friends who we had been with. They looked at us very uneasily, not sure what to make of anything and unlikely to have heard what was said on the dance floor.   
  
"Well... this is tense." Carl inappropriately giggled with a shrug.  
  
"We are leaving!" Sophie huffed.  
  
"No! Don't go! We can get him to leave..." Carl begged handing Sophie another drink.   
  
Immediately a couple of the guys walked toward Danny to head him off as he came our way. I could hear murmurs of "Best leave.." and "wont achieve anything." I looked over, Danny was purple with anger but looked down in his clear defeat as he walked back out the club. Sophie smiled and slumped back on the sofa before making another shot vanish.   
  
Sophie was more drunk than I had seen her and was struggling to look at me clearly. She smiled at me and whispered loudly. "The boys want me to stay.. isn't that sweet?"  
  
"Yeah... I think thats because they want you to remove what little you have left covering you." I delicately suggested sounding almost patronising. Sophie looked down and laughed. "I am as good as naked aren't I... Blimey, I'll be the talk of the town!" She sighed as she began to fondle her own breasts and tug on the thin line of tape over her nipples.   
  
"Well these guys will be telling the rest of the school for a start. Danny won't be kind.. might be tough for you." I continued quite firmly.  
  
"I know... but not a lot I can do now except enjoy it!" Sophie cheered as she ripped the tape off one of her nipples. "Damn that hurt!" She gasped looking down at her now exposed and red nipple.  
  
"That looks sore!" I stated.  
  
"That looks awesome!!" Carl added excitedly. Sophie smiled and began to pull on the tape on her other nipple exposing that one with a wince of pain. "I love you're boobs.. you're whole body is phenomenal!"   
  
Sophie sat still a moment, "Is there a part you like best?" She asked directly.  
  
"Oh I don't know, you have amazing breasts, a lovely tight stomach. Great legs... but my word, your ass is just amazing! Round, tight, amazing!"  
  
"Thanks!" Sophie excitedly replied, clearly very drunk as she wouldn't have given Carl the time of day earlier.  
  
"Ben what do you reckon? Wouldn't you like to explore her ass a little better?" Carl turned and asked me as Sophie looked on, slurping on another drink and smiling sweetly.  
  
"Well I wouldn't say no though I have explored it pretty damn well! - What do you think Soph?"  
  
"Huh?" She murmured with her mind clearly elsewhere.  
  
"Back door?"  
  
"Later Ben! Not here!" She gasped. I looked at Craig who's mouth was wide open. I raised my eyebrows at Craig and his friends as they continued to stare intently at Sophie.   
  
I stepped over to Sophie and put my hand out to help her up, as she stood she stumbled and looked down at the pathetic black tape now drooping from her bald pussy. I promptly reached down and pulled it away making Sophie give a little squeak. Her eyes widened and she looked at me with an obvious fake annoyance before cracking into a wide smile.   
  
Craig and the other guys were completely awestruck as Sophie stood now completely naked with her breasts and pussy free of obstruction. They crowded around her and she stood biting her finger playfully as they admired her body.  
  
"You're incredible!" Carl gasped. "I can't believe you're naked! Did you do this kind of thing on holiday?"   
  
"Oh yes!" Sophie beamed enthusiastically.   
  
"What was the most extreme thing you did?" His friend added, Sophie looked at me and blushed.   
  
"I think that's between Ben, me and those who saw." She laughed defiantly causing the guys to groan in disappointment.   
  
As Sophie stood with the guys all staring at her she began to hold her breasts and fiddle with her nipples. Her eyes rolled and one of her hands began to drift down her skin between her legs were she lightly touched herself and gasped. She stopped and realised what she was doing looking almost embarrassed.   
  
"Don't stop on our account!" One of Carl's friends gestured. Sophie went to sit on the sofa but it was now full so one of the guys quickly pulled a tall bar stood over she could at least perch on while conveniently being as high as if she remained standing. Sophie laughed and delicately perched her ass on the stool, she had one arm up clutching at the top of her head pulling her hair causing her pig tails to loosen while the fingers of her other hand were delicately stroking her pussy. Sophie opened her legs and gave a better view between them but it was still obstructed by her hand which was now working more furiously on pleasuring herself.  
  
Sophie's breathing was more rapid and she began to grunt desperately seeking more gratification from her actions, she looked at the guys who with me were gathered around her like vultures around a carcass meaning few others could actually see her and what she was doing. She quickly raised both arms to her head to pull out the black tape holding her pig tails in, she briefly closed her legs when her hand moved away but they soon re-opened to give a glorious view as she fought with the tape desperately before freeing her hair and fingering it loose before it fell down passed her shoulders looking damp and messy but extremely sexy.   
  
Sophie was just moving her hands back down her body when Carl handed her an empty beer bottle. She smiled and took it, running it over her skin and placing it between her firm breasts and squeezing them together to hold the bottle still. She leaned forward with this action so every guy watching would wish it was their cock between her breasts not the bottle.   
  
When she took the bottle in her hands again she let it wander down her skin and as she got closer and closer to her glistening bald pussy she noticed the guys start to cheer. She gestured she fuck the bottle and everyone nodded furiously. Sophie laughed and stood up, we all must have thought she was just toying with us and wouldn't do it but then turned around and leaned forward keeping her legs completely straight and sticking her ass out into view, her head was down near her shins and she reached between her own legs with her hands. She opened her legs a fraction more and with two fingers began to part her pussy lips before bringing her other hand up between her legs and placing the bottle right against her pussy and slowly inside. The guys went absolutely nuts and I noticed quite a lot of other people now trying to watch this show intently.   
  
With her head down and arms reaching between legs as she was I could see the huge smile on Sophie's face. She continued to move the bottle in and out of her pussy and then her free hand reached up and over her back to caress her own ass. Her fingers wandered nearer and nearer to her arsehole and she quickly and unexpectedly started to rub her middle finger over it and then just inside.  
  
"Fucking hell!" I heard collectively as the guys all stood in awe. Sophie now wiggling a bottle in and out of her pussy and the tip of her finger in and out of her ass. She stood up and turned around to face us all.  
  
"I might fall over if I keep doing that!" She laughed.  
  
"Lean over the stool!" A voice cried out. "And use two bottles!" Another followed. Sophie smiled and willingly took a second bottle from someone after she had pulled the stool near enough to rest her chest on. She found she couldn't reach between her legs with the stool there and moved it back out the way before resuming her leaning forward position and immediately putting the bottle back in her pussy, her other hand reached over her lower back again this time with its own bottle headed for her ass and straight inside her now parted ass cheeks. They guys went nuts again bouncing and shoving each other approvingly. Sophie had two bottle necks jammed up each hole and was working both of them furiously as she panted rapidly.  
  
Sophie's panting turned into groaning and she was moaning furiously as she wriggled her ass and worked the two bottles. I could see her thighs clench more and more before she quickly pulled the bottles out and stumbled for the stool which stopped her falling over completely. She shuddered and wave after wave of pleasure seemed to strike her core before she eventually opened her eyes and looked around and gasped for air. All the guys applauded and she smiled happily before looking me in the eye and getting up to stand with me. I held Sophie close and we staggered toward the door of the club as she struggled to walk in her high heeled black shoes that hadn't ever come off this evening.  
  
"No don't go!" Carl pleaded.  
  
"Sorry mate, you got what you wanted and a lot more but we need to go."  
  
"Out the back door?" Carl smirked.  
  
"In the backdoor. And every other door."  
  
"Lucky fucker."  
  
We retrieved Sophie's coat from the reception desk with the ticket I had looked after, Sophie had garnered quite a bit of attention in the foyer but quickly put her coat back on and we left promptly as the alcohol really kicked in and she appeared very drowsy. It wasn't far back to my car and once inside she turned and thanked me for an amazing day before asking me to take her back home to mine. My parents wouldn't mind as much as hers but she had just spent a week with me so I agreed she could spend one final night with me, the thought of which made me very happy - but sad as I realised it would be the last one for a very long time.  
  
Sophie almost immediately turned her head away from me as she sat in my car and seemed to fall asleep while I drove us back home.  
  
"Sophie are you asleep?"  
  
"No..." She softy replied.  
  
"Did you have fun tonight?"  
  
"I did. But it was all for you, my goodbye present."  
  
"Its' not goodbye forever.." I sadly and hopefully stated.

"No. But its goodbye for a long time. And things will probably be different next time I see you."  
  
"We will have to wait and see."  
  
"Yes we will... Yes we will." Sophie smiled thoughtfully.